

THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS



MOËT & CHANDON CHAMPAGNE

DRY IMPERIAL 1928  and PREMIÈRE CUVÉE

BY APPOINTMENT



*A Complete Resort
on the Ayrshire Coast*
**TURNBERRY
HOTEL**

ARTHUR TOWLE  CONTROLLER
EXPRESS SERVICES BY LMS

City



A SUMA

perfume of lingering allure

THE ARISTOCRAT
OF CIGARETTES

DE RESZKE *—of course!*

LAVORIS

Keep the Mouth
Clean and Sweet

The first great care when colds or epidemics threaten

GILBEY'S GIN

all over the world



For National Fitness

**WILLIAM
YOUNGER'S
Scotch Ale**

ON DRAUGHT OR IN BOTTLE
BREWED IN EDINBURGH

Wipe just one coat of

COLRON

WOOD DYE on your bare
deal floor and other new wood-
work, polish with

Ask your Dealer or write for particulars
RONUK Ltd., Dept. 60, Portslade, Sussex

(12 SHADES—
6d, 1/- and larger sizes)

RONUK

and they will look and wear like
real polished oak.

WHAT'S THE BEST COCKTAIL ?

... **'GIN AND**

LILLET'

—of course

5/6 a bottle. Agents: Twiss & Brownings & Hallows Ltd 16, Water Lane, E.C.3

The
CORONATION RECORD NUMBER
of

The ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS

will be on sale early in March — price 5'.

The Cover of the Coronation Record Number of "The Illustrated London News" is of rich blue, with an attractive leather finish surface with border decoration based upon a rare Canevari binding of 1534 preserved in the British Museum. In the centre of the Cover of the Coronation Record Number there is a silver plaque, framed in gold, bearing portraits of Their Majesties King George VI and his consort, Queen Elizabeth. This Record Number will contain no fewer than

**TWENTY MAGNIFICENT
PLATES IN FULL COLOURS
AND FOUR IN PHOTOGRAVURE
AND GOLD**

dealing with every side of the Empire's greatest ceremony.

As with previous Coronation Numbers issued by "The Illustrated London News," a special feature is the number of decorative borders, which in themselves are illustrations of the historical and artistic features of the Coronation. Many articles in the Record Number will tell its readers everything they want to know about the celebration of the Crowning of our King and Queen. These Articles are fully illustrated with appropriate portraits and other illustrations. In this Number, which is finer than any previously issued, there are

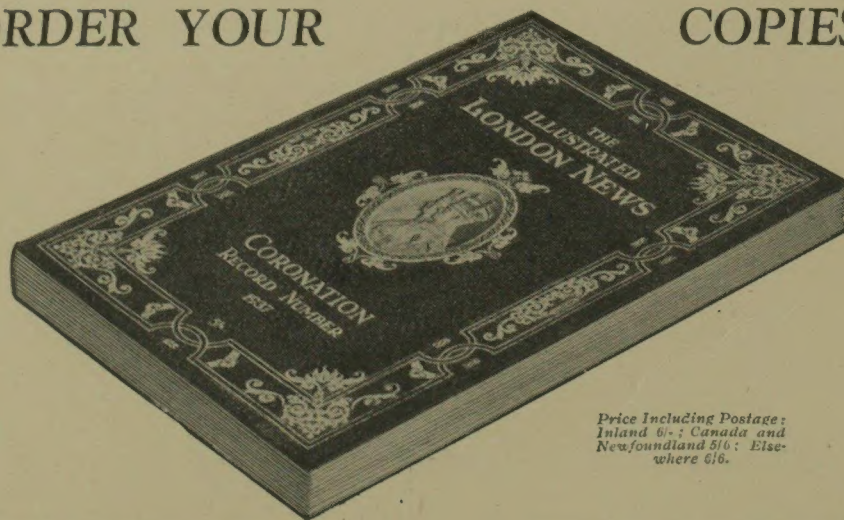
**O V E R 6 0 0
REPRODUCTIONS**

consisting of interesting works by various artists and selected photographs of special interest to Britons all over the World.

It is anticipated that there will be a very heavy demand for this Coronation Record Number. In order to be certain of securing your copy it is advisable to place an order now with your regular newsagent.

ORDER YOUR

COPIES NOW



Price Including Postage:
Inland 6/-; Canada and
Newfoundland 5/6; Else-
where 6/6.



A FINELY proportioned Dining Room with recess and carved stone fireplace.

Executed in figured English oak with reproduction finish and carefully considered detail.

LIBERTY & CO., LTD.,
REGENT STREET,
LONDON, W.1

Telephone: Regent 1234.

WAIFS & STRAYS

SOCIETY



Violet, aged four, one of a family of eight motherless children, eldest fourteen. Father ex-service man, no regular work for years.

Who will help us to give Violet a happy home? 5/- will feed her or one of the Society's 4,500 children for one week.
OLD TOWN HALL, KENNINGTON, S.E.11



IT is here that the *beau monde* utters its *dernier cri*—especially if it takes a set from our tennis professional on the new Covered Courts. Here the nobility and gentry indulge in *savoir faire*, *noblesse oblige*, and also—on the electric camel in the gymnasium—for *sauf qui peut*. For ourselves, we consider that in providing free golf, tennis, squash, badminton, bowls, swimming pool, gymnasium, sun lounges, dancing, entertainments and talking pictures, we have achieved an *embarras des richesses*, since even millionaires are not allowed to pay extra for them. (Guests are requested not to ask our *maitre d'hotel* to translate these sparkling phrases—he is English!)

PALACE
HOTEL
TORQUAY

Phone: Torquay 2271



ALL-SILK LINGERIE

"Marie"

Real Silk Satin Cami-Knicker, richly trimmed with lovely needle-run lace and spotted frilly net. Bias cut. In white, pale peach, coral, sky blue, apple green, lilac or daffodil yellow.

10/-

"Anna."

Satin Beauté Wrapper with deep lace yoke back and front and full three-quarter length sleeves. In pastel shades of peach, pink, sky, turquoise, nil green, white or black.

30/-

Lingerie:
Fourth Floor.

Swan & Edgar
LTD

Piccadilly Circus, W.1 'Phone: REGent 1616



Larola is the famous complexion milk known the world over for over eighty years. Absolutely pure and free from gummy ingredients—which clog the pores of the skin—Larola keeps the skin soft and beautiful. Keep Larola always on hand in bedroom and bathroom and use it after your hands have been in water. This will prevent chapped hands and rough skin. The daily use of Larola protects the complexion against red and rough skin due to exposure to cold, wintry winds. Larola softens, smooths, whitens and heals—and restores natural beauty. The absolute purity of Larola makes it an ideal preparation for baby's toilet.

1/6 & 2/6 per bottle

"The Art of Massage."

How to remove wrinkles & furrows. How to remove crowsfeet from the sides of the eyes. Just a few minutes daily massage with Larola. Send for booklet—"The Cult of Beauty." Post free on request.

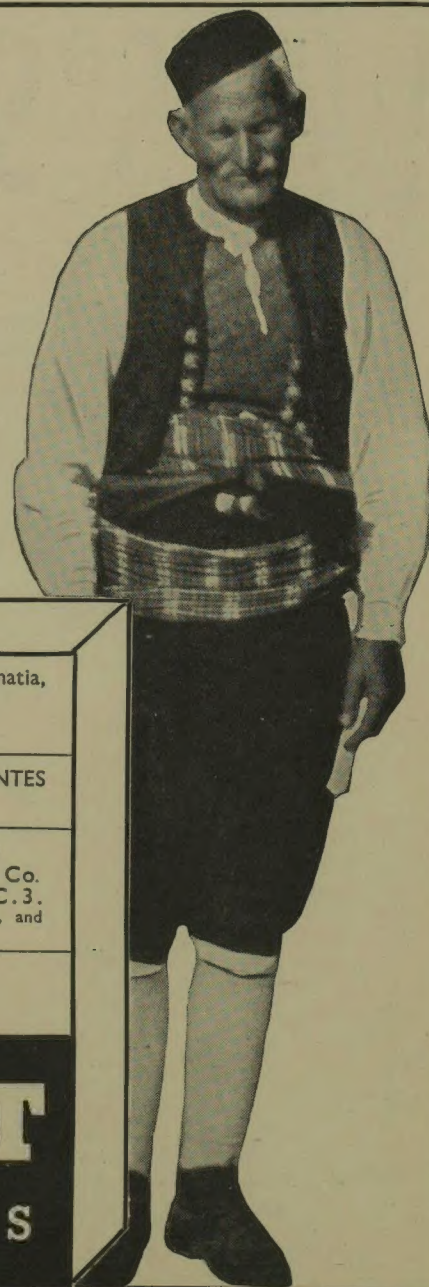
BEETHAM'S
Larola

From Chemists and Stores
or post free in U.K. direct from:

M. Beetham & Son, Cheltenham



PEOPLES AND PLACES



ORONTES sails on May 1 to Italy, Dalmatia, Malta, Lisbon and Naval Review.
20 days from 34 Guineas.

OTHER CRUISES by ORION and ORONTES
May 15th and 22nd.

Write for particulars and priced plans
MANAGERS: Anderson Green & Co. Ltd., 5 Fenchurch Avenue, E.C.3.
West End Offices: 14 Cockspur Street, S.W.1, and 1 Australia House, Strand, W.C.2.

Telephones:
MAN. 3456 • WHI. 6981 • TEM. 2258
OR AGENTS

ORIENT
LINE CRUISES

THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS

The World Copyright of all the Editorial Matter, both Illustrations and Letterpress, is Strictly Reserved in Great Britain, the British Dominions and Colonies, Europe, and the United States of America.

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 27, 1937.



BRITISH NAVAL INTEREST IN FRANCO'S CRUISERS, FOR ONE OF WHICH H.M.S. "ROYAL OAK" WAS MISTAKEN BY SPANISH GOVERNMENT BOMBERS: THE "ALMIRANTE CERVERA" PASSING ASTERN OF H.M.S. "RODNEY."

British warships in the Mediterranean have had bombs aimed at them by aircraft of both sides in the Spanish Civil War. On February 2 the "Royal Oak" was mistaken by Spanish Government aeroplanes for an insurgent cruiser—an error for which the Valencia authorities apologised. On February 14 H.M. destroyers "Havock" and "Gipsy," proceeding from Gibraltar to Malta, were

bombed by an aeroplane believed to be a Junkers, and fired on it. The Commander-in-Chief of the Home Fleet (then in Spanish waters) requested the British Vice-Consul in Majorca to lodge a protest, and the British Ambassador was instructed to protest to insurgent headquarters at Salamanca. To prevent such mistakes, British ships have had their gun-turrets painted (see page 332).



By ARTHUR BRYANT.

THE other day a fox climbed over my garden fence and ate twenty of my chickens. A week later he did so again; and last night he repeated the massacre. In fact, he has denuded me altogether of chickens, and as, though not a rich man, I am rather too apparently rich to be the sort of person who is likely to be given compensation by the Hunt poultry fund, this hungry and foraging little beast has involved me in quite a substantial loss. I feel it enough almost to be angry. Not that I could ever be angry for long with foxes. Running no risk of being eaten by one, I can afford to take a dispassionate view of their shortcomings. And, for all practical purposes, the shortcomings of foxes, as I know them, are limited to two: a slightly unpleasant smell and this habit of taking private chickens out of other people's hen-runs and leaving the feathers all over the lawn. From my point of view the virtues of foxes far outweigh their failings: they have pointed noses and pointed ears and highly intelligent faces, beautiful fur and tails; they have any amount of courage and skill, and when tamed are the most amusing playfellows. I am always sorry to see them destroyed, and only tolerate their hunting because I know perfectly well that if there were no hunting there would soon be no foxes.

All this, of course, must appear very different from a hen's point of view. No hen could possibly regret the extermination of foxes, or feel even the slightest admiration for their pointed ears and noses and intelligent expressions. To a hen a fox must be as repulsive a spectacle as a hen can experience or even conceive—the grinning mask of a bloodthirsty monster. To a fox, on the other hand, a hen, of course, is just dinner—and not even a stolen dinner, as we mortals arrogantly and unjustly assume, for I have no doubt that the fox who stole my hens felt as confident of his right to enjoy them for his sole eating as I did of mine. To a fox it must seem that hens were made for his particular devouring: for what other purpose could creatures so fat and defenceless have possibly been created?

Then again there is the point of view of the huntsman and the groom, who must regard foxes much as a tailor regards tweed or a doctor the measles—as the raw material of his trade; also that of the well-to-do ladies and gentlemen who follow the hounds and to whom the hunting of the fox is a key to social distinction—the title-deeds by which they prove their right to gentility and to the envy and admiration of those not able to afford to hunt. A world without foxes would be to them a world without honour—a

world given over to revolution, the commune, and the company of unspeakable outsiders. Civil war itself would be a lesser evil than such a deprivation, and they speak with unconcealed contempt and horror of those who seek to terminate their rites.

If foxes, hens, huntsmen and grooms, would-be squires and ladies gay, and the rural proprietors of hens can regard one another and the not very important common activity which affects them all, in such different ways, it is scarcely surprising that international statesmen are not particularly successful in their attempts to promote world concord. It is not that they and the people they represent are not perfectly sincere in their protestations for international understanding. They all want peace, but they simply

of France appears swarthy, self-assertive, and lamentably ill-disciplined. With every nation there are the same differences between its own attitude towards itself and that taken by others. No one sees himself as others see him, and no one else sees him as he sees himself.

Hinc illæ lacrimæ. I dare say the Spanish Communist, as he playfully massacres in his native place, believes as he does so that he is serving the cause of human progress and justice, and no more considers the feelings of those he injures than a farmer does the weeds he destroys. He is just doing a necessary job with a certain amount of native gusto. And his opponent, as he places the said Communist up against the wall of the village he has so cruelly desecrated and heroically defended, shows just about as much

understanding of his point of view. The egoist is universal, walking the earth as if he noticed what was on it, while all the while he really notices nothing but himself. The other egoists he merely sees as part of his dream of himself; the selfish, blind, ill-natured creatures who perpetually thwart him whenever he tries to realise himself.

The English to-day think they are different and that somehow, so far as they themselves are concerned, the word egoist has been banished from the international dictionary. Having accumulated about a third of the world's habitable territory and a standard of living which is the envy of almost every other people, they now look round the earth and lecture their less fortunate neighbours on the importance of living mildly and unselfishly and settling everything by pacific discussion and conference. But if anyone has the effrontery to suggest that, in the pursuit of this fraternal ideal,

Britain should give up any of her innumerable possessions to quiet the demands of less happy lands, there is (goodwill and international fraternity notwithstanding) a glorious and not very dignified British chorus of "What we have, we hold." Which goes to show that Britons, even if they never can be slaves, are no more capable than anyone else of realising that there is any other point of view in this diverse world than their own. Perhaps the best conclusion to the matter is that we should abandon the pretence of seeing things from the other fellow's angle as hopeless. We shall never succeed, and it is better not to imagine we can. But, if we want to avoid wars, law-suits, and other forms of mutual human ill-will, it is just as well to give others the benefit of the doubt and to assume that their intentions, inexplicable as they may seem, are as benevolent as our own.



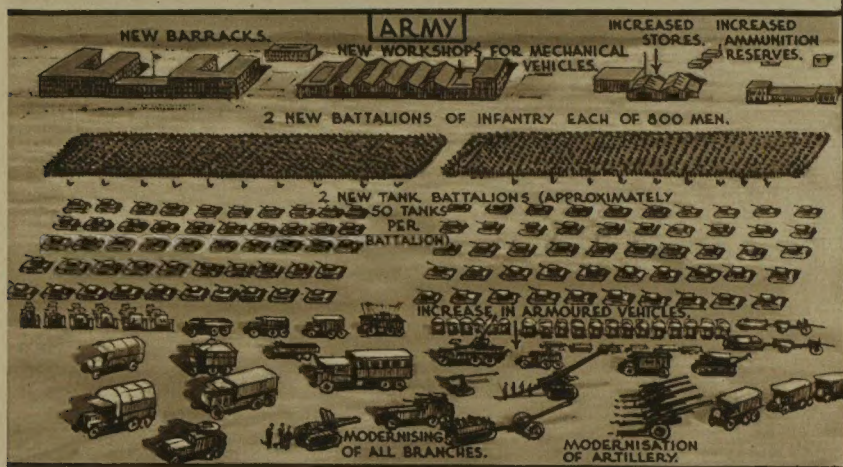
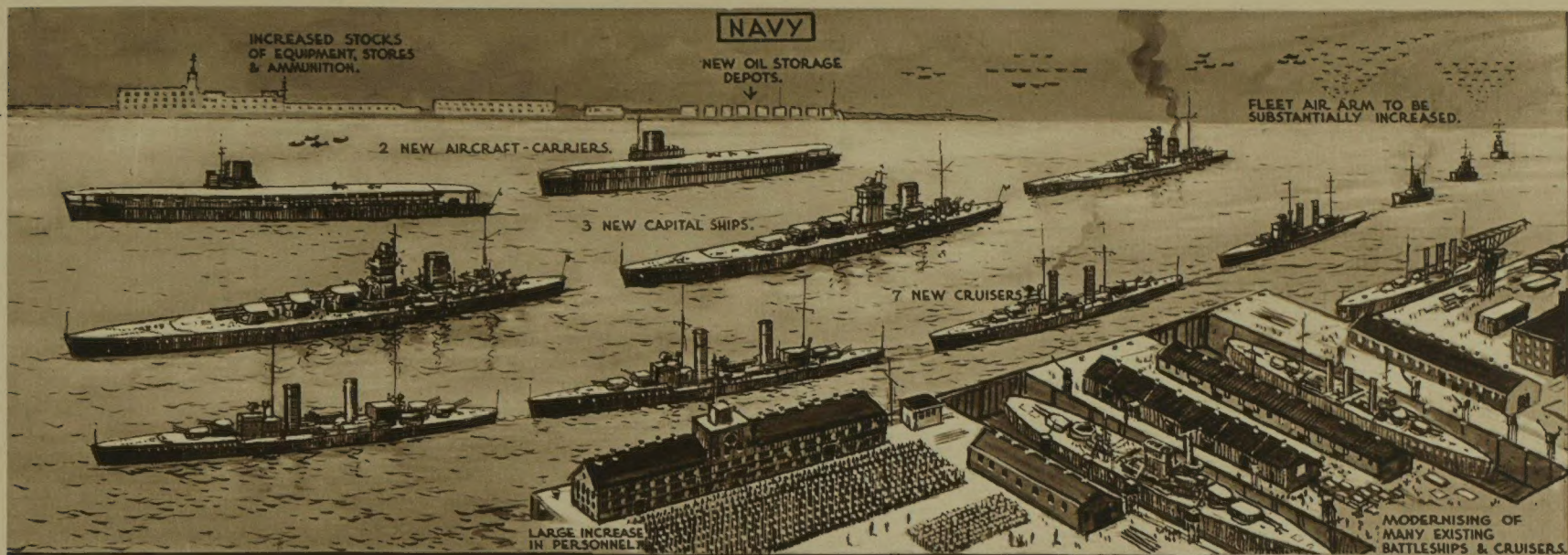
A PRECAUTION TO PREVENT BRITISH WARSHIPS BEING BOMBED BY MISTAKE BY AIRCRAFT ENGAGED IN THE SPANISH CIVIL WAR: PAINTING RED, WHITE, AND BLUE BANDS ON A GUN-TURRET OF H.M.S. "RODNEY," AS HAS LIKEWISE BEEN DONE IN MANY OTHER BRITISH SHIPS IN THE MEDITERRANEAN.

In a message from Gibraltar on February 4 a "Times" correspondent stated: "As a result of the attempted bombing of the 'Royal Oak' by Spanish Government aeroplanes off Europa Point, the fore super-imposed 15-inch gun turrets of the 'Royal Oak' and the 'Ramillies' appeared this morning painted over with a red-white-blue distinguishing mark visible from aircraft. German and other foreign warships in Spanish waters have already adopted the precaution of painting over their gun-turrets fore and aft with their national colours. The aircraft mistook the 'Royal Oak' for the 'Canarias' or the 'Balears,' which are twin single-funnelled cruisers. Both these cruisers were in the vicinity of Europa Point soon after the 'Royal Oak' incident." From the photograph on our front page it will be noted that the insurgent cruiser "Almirante Cervera" has two funnels. It is reported that some 60 or 70 British warships at present cruising in the Mediterranean have had red-white-blue marks painted on them.

cannot see one another in the same light. A Nazi to a Nazi is a gentle, blond, kindly, and patently deserving sort of fellow, who out of sheer necessity has been driven to protect his encircled land by ceaseless drilling and arming. "Dear Fatherland," he cries, "no fears be thine, stout hearts and true, watch by the Rhine." But to those on the other side of the Rhine they do not appear to be that kind of heart at all. To a Frenchman the German is a watching wolf, the unspeakable Boche, ever on the prowl for a chance to bully and override. The Frenchman, on the other hand, fancies himself as the ideal citizen of the world, cultured, urbane, full of humour, *savoir-faire* and shrewd Gallic sense (the only kind worth having, really), the most civilised of all created creatures. Yet, however correct this piece of self-portraiture, it is not at all endorsed by some of his ill-natured neighbours, to whom this good citizen

THE PRICE OF PEACE—£1,500,000,000 : BRITISH DEFENCE PLANS VISUALISED.

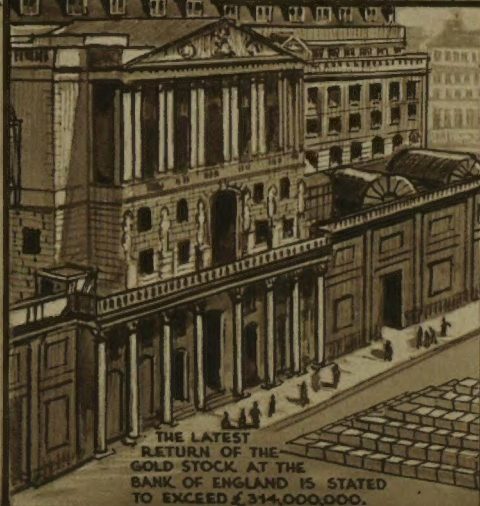
Drawn by our Special Artist, G. H. DAVIS.



£1,500,000,000 IF DIVIDED AMONG THE POPULATION OF THE BRITISH ISLES, WOULD MEAN £30-11-0 FOR EVERY MAN, WOMAN & CHILD.



WHAT £1,500,000,000 MEANS—SOME COMPARISONS



FOR THIS SUM 300 SHIPS LIKE THE "QUEEN MARY" COULD BE BUILT.



DETAILS OF THE GOVERNMENT'S FIVE-YEAR DEFENCE SCHEME, AS AFFECTING THE NAVY, ARMY, AND AIR FORCE, IN PICTORIAL FORM: THE CHIEF EXPENSES; WITH COMPARISONS TO INDICATE THE PURCHASING POWER OF £1,500,000,000.

Our artist shows here, in pictorial form, the main items of the Government's defence plans affecting the three fighting Services, with some interesting comparisons indicating what could be done in other ways with £1,500,000,000, the sum mentioned in the White Paper (issued on February 16) as the contemplated "total expenditure on defence during the next five years." On the 11th, it may be recalled, the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Mr. Neville Chamberlain) had announced in Parliament that the Government proposed to raise £400,000,000 of the amount required by borrowing. On the 17th Mr. Chamberlain moved a resolution to give effect to the Government's programme, which he frankly admitted was unprecedented in time of peace. In the course of his speech he said: "The White Paper shows where and how the cost is going to be incurred.

... Even this figure of £1,500,000,000 cannot be regarded as final for certain. If circumstances should change and allow us to slow down or reduce our programme, all the better; we shall be thankful enough to do it. On the other hand, as conditions have changed to our disadvantage since we first contemplated this programme, they may change again, and it may be that in the end we shall find that even £1,500,000,000 has not represented the total amount that this country has been compelled to spend." Later, Mr. Chamberlain declared: "This is a measure for the preservation of peace. . . . Everybody knows that the British Empire stands for peace, and that it never will use its forces for aggressive purposes. On the contrary, it will exert all its influence to preserve peace not only for itself but for others as well."

AN OIL-INDUSTRY OF GREAT ANTIQUITY:

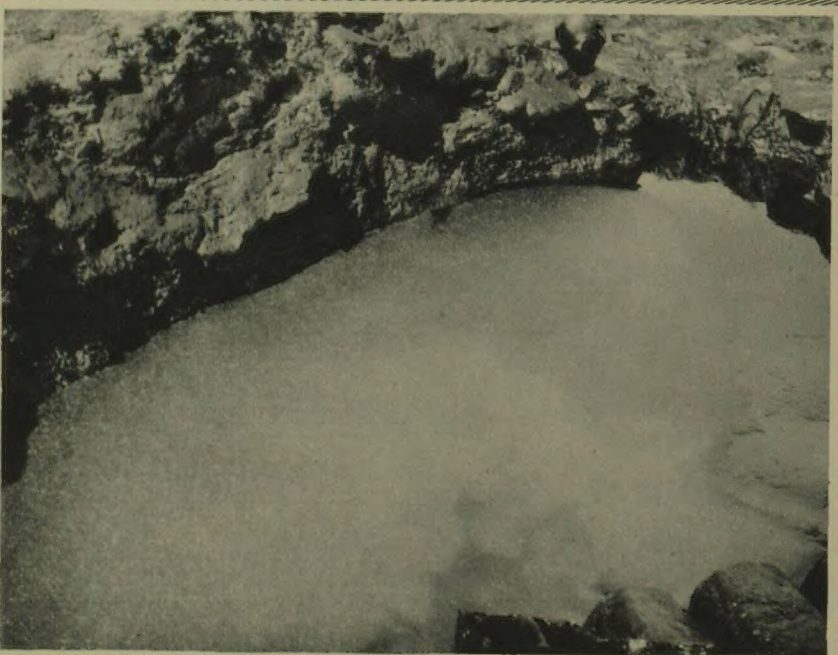
TRADITIONAL "EXTRACTING" AND "REFINING" IN THE GREAT KIRKUK FIELD.



REFINING CRUDE OIL BY TRADITIONAL METHODS: AN OLD REFINERY, DEPENDENT ON COAL FIRES, AT WORK IN THE KIRKUK OIL-FIELDS OF IRAK.

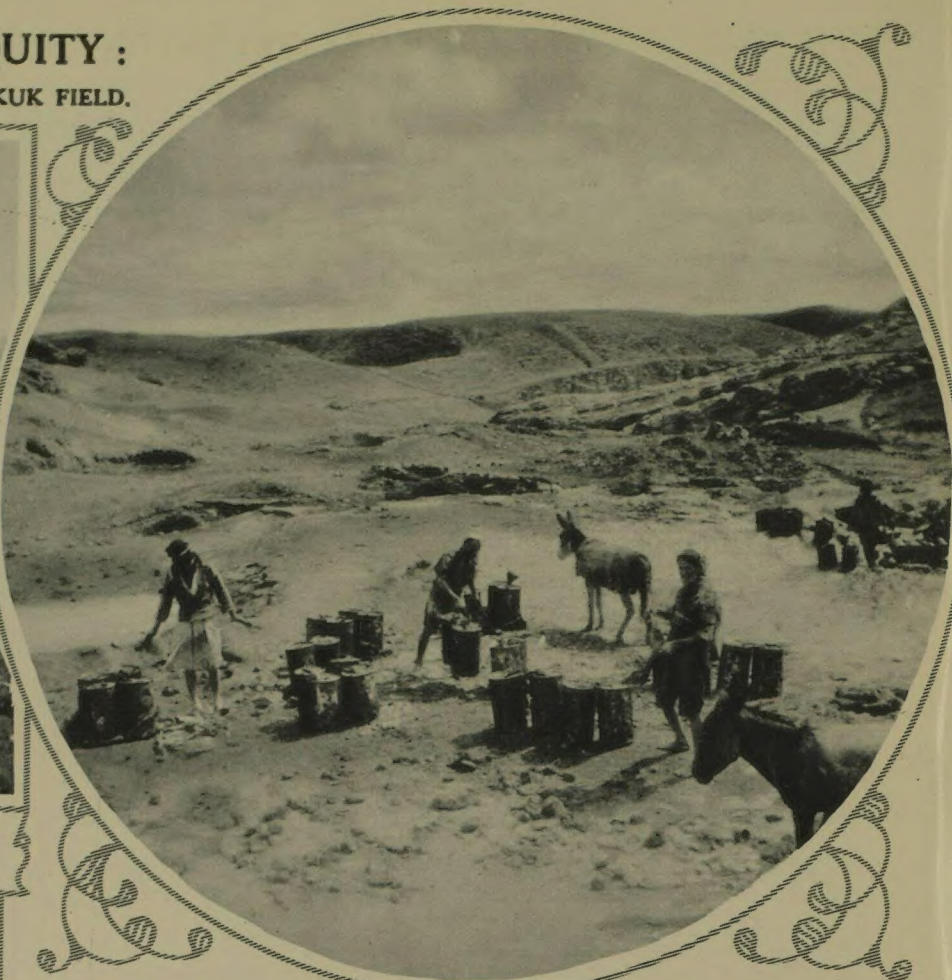


PRIMITIVE CONDITIONS OF LIFE IN THE OLD OIL-DISTILLERIES OF THE KIRKUK FIELD: THE ENTRANCE TO A SALT-CAVERN DWELLING.



SURFACE OIL WHICH IS STILL WORKED BY PRIMITIVE METHODS IN THE MODERN KIRKUK OIL-FIELD: A TYPICAL SEEPAGE.

The great Kirkuk oil-field is famous as the source which supplies the pipe-lines running to Tripoli and Haifa. The most modern devices with which science and engineering have endowed the industry are kept busy, dealing with huge quantities of oil. The derricks and the refineries are the outward symbols of the latest of a score of civilisations which have flourished in this part of Asia. Yet nearby the collecting of the asphaltic crude oil is still carried on by traditional methods. The oil is dipped out of the seepages, loaded on donkeys' backs in cans, and taken to be



CONTRASTING WITH THE UP-TO-DATE MACHINERY OF THE KIRKUK OIL-FIELD: MAN- AND BEAST-POWER IN THE TRADITIONAL INDUSTRY.



HOW ASPHALTIC OIL HAS BEEN WORKED FROM TIME IMMEMORIAL IN MESOPOTAMIA: DIPPING THE CRUDE PRODUCT OUT OF SEEPAGES BY MEANS OF CANS.

refined by heating over a coal-fire. The inhabitants, it appears, employ the final product for making roads. Bitumen and its allied products have been used in Mesopotamia since very ancient times. Strabo mentions asphalt, and liquid asphalt (naphtha); and (quoting Poseidonius) states that some springs send forth white naphtha and others black, the latter being burnt in lamps instead of oil. Such products as these formed the basis of "Greek Fire," which was used for incendiary purposes during sieges under the Byzantine Empire and in mediæval Europe.

PANCAKE DAY IN THE MEDITERRANEAN: A SPRING CRUISE "GREEZE" IN A BATTLESHIP.



TOSSING THE PANCAKE AT SEA—INSPIRED, PRESUMABLY, BY THE PANCAKE "GREEZE" AT WESTMINSTER SCHOOL: SHROVE TUESDAY IN THE "RODNEY."

The Royal Navy can always be relied upon to find some means of entertainment or sport within the limited space of his Majesty's fighting ships. The crew of the "Rodney" are no exception to the rule and, on Shrove Tuesday, persuaded a Cook's Mate to toss a pancake for them in the approved manner of the Westminster School "greeze." This ancient ceremony was broadcast for the first time from the school this year. The school chef tosses a pancake over a 20-ft. iron bar and twenty-one boys—one from each form—scramble for it. The boy who obtains the largest piece receives a guinea—a sovereign and a shilling. The winner this year was N. Jawdat, son of the former Iraqi Minister in London, who secured a substantial piece after a struggle.

A GRIM SILHOUETTE AGAINST THE NIGHT SKY: A BOMBER IN FLIGHT OVER YORKSHIRE.



PROVIDING A MEANS OF PROMPT RETALIATION—THE MOST EFFECTIVE DETERRENT TO AGGRESSION: A HEYFORD HEAVY BOMBER, SHOWING THE "DUSTBIN" BENEATH THE FUSELAGE WHICH ENABLES THE GUNNER TO HAVE A WIDE FIELD OF FIRE AND TO PROTECT THE AEROPLANE FROM ATTACK FROM BELOW.

As Mr. Baldwin explained in the House of Commons on February 18, the rearmament programme is not intended to be a weapon of aggression, but a powerful deterrent to aggression. In the opinion of many authorities, the most effective deterrent to air-raids on this country would be the fear of retaliation by powerful bombers of the Air Force. In his speech, the Prime Minister

said: "The expansion is in the new Arm—the Air—and the great expense of this programme is in the air, where it is being expended, I believe, with the consent of the whole nation . . . that this nation should possess an Air Force of immense power is the view of practically every soul in this country." He went on to emphasise that ineffective deterrence was worse than useless.

SIC TRANSIT.

BEING AN APPRECIATION OF "THE FLIGHT OF AN EMPRESS": By WU YUNG.*

(PUBLISHED BY FABER AND FABER.)

THE author of this "footnote to history," Wu Yung, is an old man living in retirement in Peking. Recently he and his youthful experiences have, to his own surprise and deprecation, been romanticised on the Chinese stage. Here he tells his own story of what really happened during one of the most troublous phases of China's recent history. The story has been recorded by a young student who heard it, with fascinated attention, from the old man's lips. It is here presented in a translation which admirably preserves the flavour of individuality, and reveals, by many delicate touches, the character of the narrator.

In the year 1900, Wu Yung found himself in as difficult a situation as could befall any young, conventionally-trained Chinese District Magistrate of three years' experience. He was responsible for law and order in the district of Huai-lai, not far north of Peking. The Boxer frenzy had flamed up and run riot throughout the whole country under his jurisdiction. Apart from the immediate danger to all constituted authority from lawlessness and fanaticism, it was exceedingly difficult for a servant of the State to know what was expected of him; at one moment, imperial decrees sternly denounced the Boxers as mere rebels, and, at the next, gave them the royal blessing as patriots.

The Boxers sprang from "a religious sect known as the Eight Symbol Religion, which practised charms and exorcisms to cure illness, and cheated and seduced the country people and the stupid." Wu Yung, a typical Chinese scholar-gentleman, had the utmost contempt for them; but they daily became more formidable as they attracted to their ranks not only the dupes of their mumbo-jumbo, but all the nationalist xenophobes. The special objects of their aversion were the foreign Christians—"the Hairy Ones"—and the Chinese Christian converts—the "Secondary Hairy Ones." Many of them were mere brigands and adventurers of the kind who always attach themselves to such movements. They soon became openly defiant of the imperial officers, and Wu Yung, who had at first taken active measures against them, was singled out as a Secondary Hairy One ripe for the sacrifice. He was made to undergo an Ordeal of the Burning Paper. If the ashes of the paper burned before a Boxer altar rose into the air, the accused was acquitted; if not, "he was a sinner, and was beheaded immediately." Wu Yung failed in the test (we are not surprised to learn that "there was a trick in the way the burning was done"), but escaped the wrath of the multitude by an adroit blend of cunning and firmness. The Chinaman, even when he is angriest, always seems open to the influence of persuasive discourse; and it was only by that means that the young magistrate, on several occasions, saved himself and his property from the fury of the fanatics. Well might he say: "I was shaken, and felt like a fish at the bottom of the jar, waiting for the water to boil. The time had come for the cook to fry me."

The frying took an unexpected form. By this time the Boxers had declared war on the Europeans, the Battle of the Legations had been fought, and the Dowager Empress (the "Old Buddha"), the true ruler of the realm, had fled the capital with the young Emperor, Kuang Hsü, for whom she was the self-appointed Regent. We may imagine the sensations of the young District Magistrate when, on the heels of all his other anxieties, he received an order to prepare for the accommodation of the Two Palaces (Dowager Empress and Emperor) and their entire retinues! He set about his daunting task with great spirit and no little success. An enormous company arrived, hungry, exhausted and dispirited. They had suffered great hardships in their scrambling flight, and Wu Yung had the distinction of being the first Government official to receive the Empress and the Court with full ceremony and with "humble duty." Within a short time, no fewer than 10,000

persons of the Court and army had assembled in a tiny township already bled white by the depredations of Boxers and outlaws. Small wonder that the distracted young magistrate was "fatigued to the extreme—my voice was hoarse and my legs swollen, and I could hardly lift my feet any longer." He seems to have been doormat to everybody, from the Dukes and Princes who swarmed in the imperial train, to the arrogant and insatiable Court Eunuchs. As for Old Buddha herself, her simplest needs cost the young official agonies of mind; with his own hands he had to find (or shall we say "scrounge"?) eggs for her, and himself boil them! He had to find clothes for her and for the Emperor, and to raise money, from an already despoiled district, for the army; but the crowning sacrifice was when he yielded up his accomplished cook to his sovereign.

The old Empress was duly appreciative. Wu Yung was not only commended and taken into the Empress's confidence, but, much to his own alarm and distaste, was appointed Purveyor to the Crown—that is, a kind of billeting officer or quartermaster to prepare the way for the itinerant Court. There was no escape, but this was greater and more sudden honour than the essentially unambitious young man desired; and his instinct proved to be right. No courtier himself, henceforth he was plunged into an atmosphere of incessant Court intrigue. He soon learned that every friendly word from the Empress was resented by a score of rivals, and that in that dangerous presence he must neither hear too much nor speak too much. According to his own account, he was several times the victim of envious machinations; in particular, he was "a

these reminiscences as the ogress whose violences of government—not to say crimes—made her, at the height of her power, the best-hated woman in the world. To the young and obscure official, who obviously remembers her with affection, she was often spontaneously kind and considerate, rewarding his service not only with generous gifts, but with tactful encouragement. Wu Yung admits that she was superstitious, and that "it was natural that she should take the opportunity for help from the gods through the Boxers"; on the other hand, she was shrewd in practical affairs, a quick and accurate judge of men, and alive to all that was happening in the labyrinth of Court intrigue. She does not appear here as unfeeling; she weeps freely as she recalls the vicissitudes of her life. We have only one glimpse—but it is sufficient—of her celebrated temper. One day Wu Yung committed the grave indiscretion of suggesting that three well-known officials had been unjustly put to death for counselling the Empress not to go to war with the combined Powers. He got a shock! "Her eyes poured out straight rays, her cheek-bones were sharp, and the veins on her forehead projected. She showed her teeth as if she were suffering from lockjaw." The blunderer hastily apologised and withdrew, kow-towing. "But my back was moist with sweat. I had not thought that when she was angry the Empress Dowager's presence could be so overpowering. I have been told that the Marquis Tseng and Li Hung-chang, who were very powerful men in their time, would tremble when they saw her anger. I am sure that what I am told is not false, considering what I saw that day."

Completely dominated by this tyrant, and treated with scant respect even by his own lackeys, the wretched puppet Emperor, Lord of a Thousand Years, appears as little better than an imbecile. "He liked to draw pictures on paper of a big head and a long body and of the different kinds of demons and spirits. When he had finished a drawing, he would tear it to pieces. Sometimes he would draw a large tortoise, write the name of Yuan Shih-k'ai on its back and stick it on the wall. With a small bamboo bow he would shoot at the picture, then take it down and cut it to pieces with scissors, and throw the pieces into the air like a swarm of butterflies. His hate of Yuan Shih-k'ai was apparently very deep. He did this almost every day as

though it were a task he must perform." Nobody, least of all Old Buddha, paid any attention to what he said, even when he said anything, which was seldom.

It is quite characteristic of Court life under the Dowager Empress Tz'u Hsi that, just as those who had advised against the fabled Boxer War were put to death for their "disloyalty," so, when the adventure failed, certain of those who had counselled it were punished in like manner. One of these was the unfortunate Chao Shu-ch'iao, Grand Councillor, who, according to Wu Yung, was innocent of complicity with the Boxers and was the victim of false witness. He was, however, decreed the Silken Cord, and, being physically strong, "could not die although he tried many means. He tied his throat and took medicine. Ts'en" (Wu Yung's enemy, who had been sent to supervise the self-execution) "was no longer patient enough to wait and urged him on roughly. Chao's servants, prompted by Ts'en, pasted his mouth, ears, nose and eyes with cotton paper over which they poured wine. He died and recovered many times, until he died at last. It was," adds Wu Yung ingeniously, "very deplorable." Very deplorable, but we feel that if a similar fate had befallen Wu Yung him-

self, this serene, ceremonious Chinese gentleman of the old school would have met it with unruffled philosophy; for he had learned the way of life under Li Hung-chang, of whom he gives a vivid impression as a great personality. It was a notable service to history to preserve these memories of a vanished world. There is here, in small compass, a whole perspective of the Eastern mind. C. K. A.



TZ'U HSI, THE EMPRESS DOWAGER: THE TYRANNICAL "OLD BUDDHA," WHO, IN THE BOOK HERE REVIEWED, APPEARS IN A MORE AMIABLE LIGHT.

The career of the Empress Dowager, nicknamed "Old Buddha," is outlined in the introduction. "She was chosen as a secondary wife of the Emperor Hsien Feng, and had the good fortune to bear her lord his heir. Hsien Feng died in 1861, and the imperial title passed to his infant son T'ung Chih. The child's mother and the first wife of Hsien Feng became co-regents. Tz'u Hsi, ambitious and forceful, was the dominant ruler." She continued to dominate the Chinese Court until her death in 1908. The book under review relates to the period of the Boxer movement, and her flight from Peking on the arrival of the international forces that relieved the beleaguered Legations.

splinter in the eye" of Ts'en Ch'un-hsuan, the provincial treasurer of Kansu. Through his jealousy (we are to understand), Wu Yung was twice sent into the wilderness, once on a special mission to collect tribute in the provinces, and once as *taolai*, or governor, of an administrative area. While holding this position, he came under the immediate authority of his arch-enemy, Ts'en, and was at once "impeached" to the Empress. The Empress (according to the defendant) personally intervened to save her faithful servant from a grossly unjust accusation. Whatever the merits of this feud, it is clear that Wu Yung was in an uncongenial atmosphere and made formidable enemies. We must allow for a little bias when an old man, looking back on his past, tells us that it was entirely through personal animosities that his further advancement was blocked.

It is very probable, however, that the Empress's favour, which Wu Yung certainly enjoyed, was a perilous distinction. This indomitable old woman does not appear in



THE AUTHOR OF "THE FLIGHT OF AN EMPRESS": WU YUNG, AT THE AGE OF FIFTY-TWO, IN OFFICIAL COSTUME OF THE YUAN SHIH-K'AI PERIOD; WITH A SAMPLE OF HIS CALLIGRAPHY.

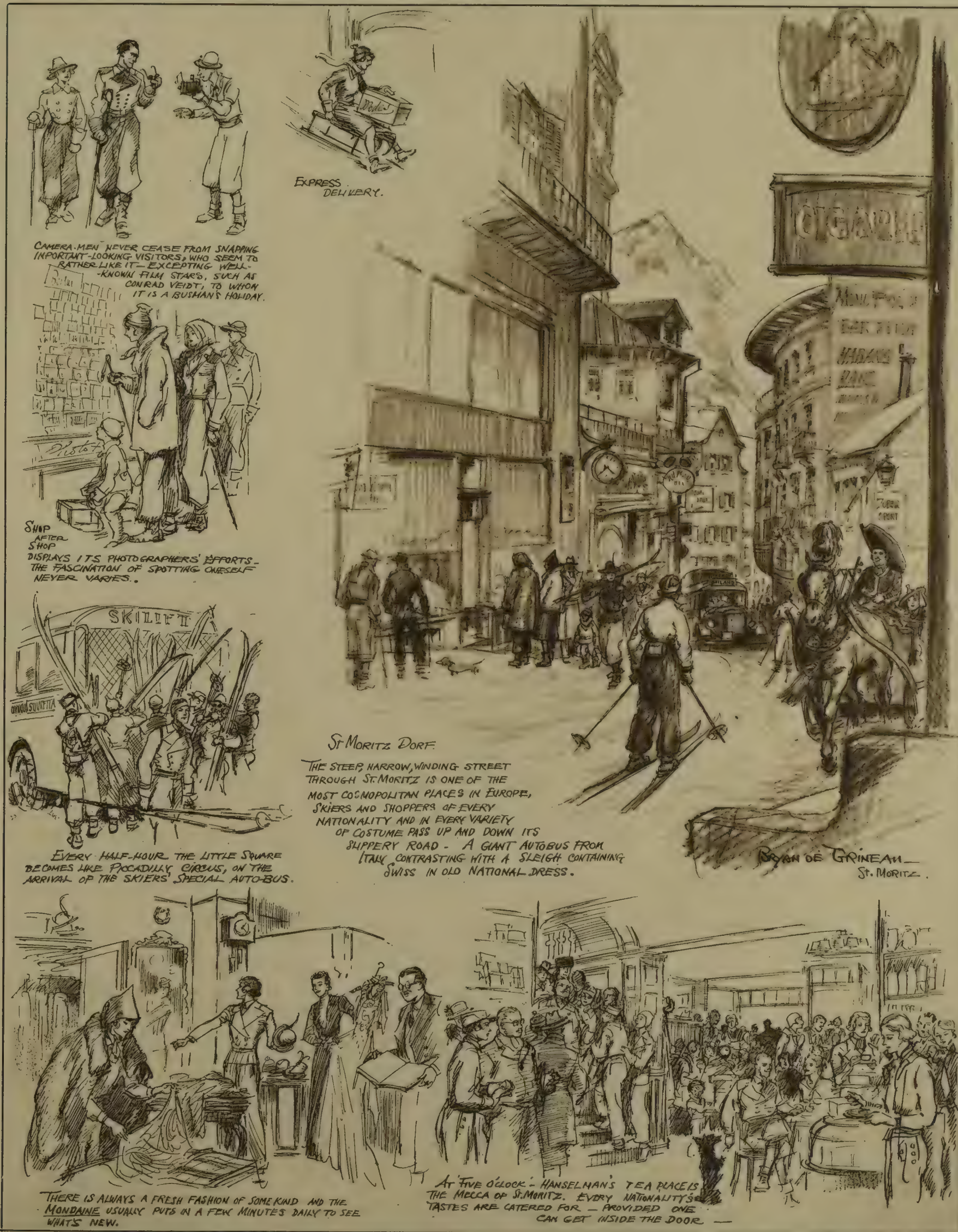
Wu Yung thus records the parting words of the Empress Dowager, who appreciated his faithful services and often protected him from his rivals and enemies. "We have been together a long time and I feel badly that you are leaving." She stopped a moment and continued: "Wu Yung, you are loyal and diligent. Now you are going far away, and I shall always think of you." While she was speaking she wiped her tears away with a red handkerchief. "The ancient people spoke of the relation between the ruler and the official and of their tears when they should part. Now I realise that those words were true."

Illustrations Reproduced from "The Flight of an Empress," By Wu Yung. By Courtesy of the Publishers, Messrs. Faber and Faber, Ltd.

* "The Flight of an Empress." Told by Wu Yung, whose Other Name is Yu Ch'uan. Transcribed and Edited by Ida Pruitt. With an Introduction by Kenneth Scott Latourette. (Faber and Faber; 8s. 6d.)

ST. MORITZ, THE PARADOX: THE MOST FASHIONABLE VILLAGE IN EUROPE.

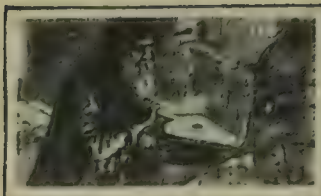
DRAWINGS BY OUR SPECIAL ARTIST, BRYAN DE GRINEAU.



IN THE QUIANT SWISS VILLAGE THAT IS THE MOST COSMOPOLITAN WINTER SPORTS CENTRE: LIFE IN THE NARROW, THROGGED MAIN STREET AND DIMINUTIVE SHOPS OF ST. MORITZ.

St. Moritz is famous not only as the venue of so many famous winter sports championships—such as the World's Bob Championship, the Argentine Cup, the Morgan Cup, the Grand National—but also as the most fashionable of all the magnificent winter sports centres in Switzerland. The following notes on life at St. Moritz were supplied by our artist. As the sun goes down the quaint winding main street becomes the centre of St. Moritz life. Ski-ers, skaters,

sleighers returning from their excursions stroll in and out of the shops, awaiting the arrival of the autobus to take them up to Suvretta or down to the Kronenhof at Pontresina. Many a bus is missed through the fascination of these little shops. Those who have passed their skiing tests wear gay buttons in the lapels of their coats. There is a "first button" and a "second button" for successive achievements.



THE WORLD OF SCIENCE.



THE MYSTERY OF WHALEBONE.

By W. P. PYCRAFT, F.Z.S., Author of "Camouflage in Nature," "The Courtship of Animals," "Random Gleanings from Nature's Fields," etc.

EVOLUTIONARY changes of living bodies can be traced back, by means of fossils, through tens of thousands of years, in an almost endless number of examples. Our knowledge of these changes is of inestimable value, for it affords a sure foundation whereon to base our interpretation of the subtle agencies which have moulded, and still mould, the bodies of living creatures. But we are often confronted with abrupt changes of structure which, up to the present, await an explanation. Such changes are particularly striking when we have to take into account conspicuous departures in a new direction, such as would seem to

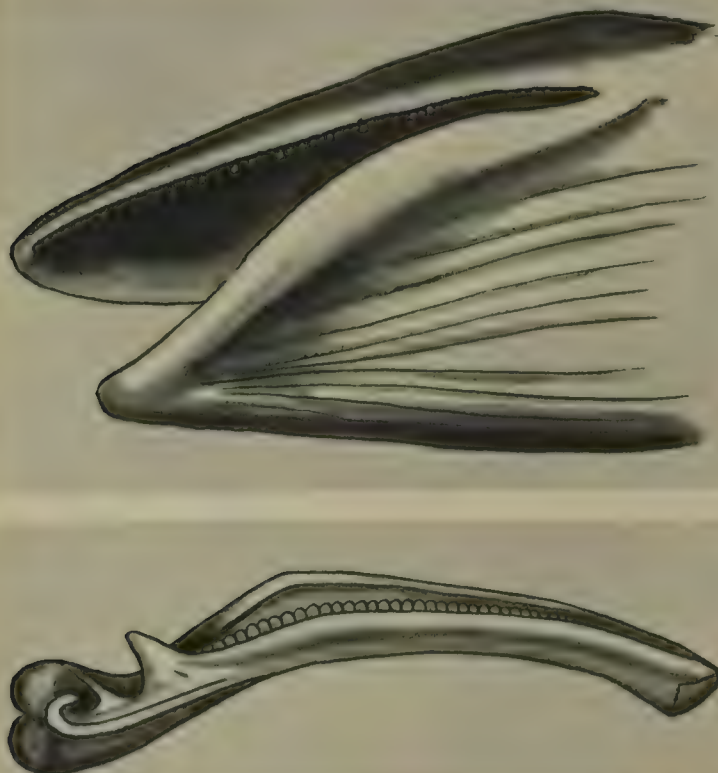
place, but none of us, as yet, can be said to know the incentive to such changes, or how they came into being.

The higher types of animals emerge into this wonderful world more or less as "miniatures" of their parents. But in a quite considerable number of cases they present, either before birth or during the period of adolescence, structural features, once functional adult structures, but now superseded and doomed to disappear at an early date. These we call "vestiges." Changes of choice in the matter of food beget, in all cases, changes in the organ, or organs, of the body which play the most important part in securing that food. And these increases in size and efficiency are made at the expense of the organs whose vitality they are sapping.

I have in mind, however, just now, one of many of those abrupt changes for which, at present, we can find no explanation. And this concerns those strange horny plates we call "baleen," that fringe the upper jaw in the huge "right-whales," and the—in some species even larger—rorquals. They consist of agglutinated hairs which form long, triangular plates, sometimes as many as 300 on each

any light on these mysteries. But we do know that there was a time when these jaws bore teeth, both in the upper and lower jaws, for vestiges of these teeth are to be found in embryos (Fig. 1). They never, however, cut the gum; indeed, they disappear before birth.

That this loss of the teeth followed—or, rather, accompanied—a taste acquired for minute crustacea and molluscs, which *must* be taken in large masses at a gulp and do not need to be broken up by means of teeth, is an unavoidable inference, which may the more safely be drawn, since there are many living species of whales which have become either almost or entirely toothless. And we can study almost every phase in the course of this disappearance, which began when they started to feed on soft-bodied, but large animals, like the cuttle-fish tribe, which also can be swallowed whole. The huge sperm-whale, 60 ft. long, and the "beaked whales," some up to 30 ft. long, well illustrate this innovation of toothless jaws. In the sperm-whale the teeth are very large and numerous in the lower jaw, but so small as to be useless in the upper jaw. In the "beaked-whales" they number no more than one, or at most two, pairs, at the end of the lower jaw in the *adult* males, where they are to be regarded as "secondary sexual characters"—serving as weapons in fighting for females. But in all these, minute vestiges of teeth are to be found along the greater part of the length of the



1. EVIDENCE THAT THE NOW TOOTHLESS BALEEN WHALES ONCE POSSESSED A FULL SET OF TEETH: VESTIGIAL TEETH IN THE UPPER (ABOVE) AND LOWER JAWS OF EMBRYO RORQUALS WHICH NEVER ACTUALLY CUT THE GUM AND ARE REPLACED BY WHALEBONE PLATES, OR BALEEN, BEFORE BIRTH.

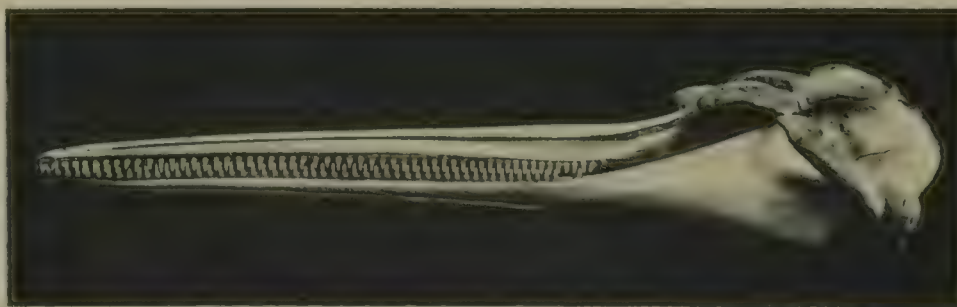
How the right-whales and rorquals lost their true teeth and developed the remarkable straining structure made of whalebone is an evolutionary mystery. Whalebone is really made up of agglutinated hairs. The vestigial teeth in the figures on the left have been revealed by dissection. They are nothing more than simple cones, answering to the tips of what were once large teeth.

2. A SPECIES OF WHALE WHICH HAS LOST ITS TEETH AND GAINED, INSTEAD, PALISADES OF WHALEBONE; THOUGH HOW THIS CAME ABOUT REMAINS A MYSTERY: THE GREENLAND RIGHT-WHALE; SHOWING THE BALEEN BETWEEN THE JAWS—THE "STRAINER" BY MEANS OF WHICH THE WHALE EXTRACTS FROM THE SEA-WATER THE MASSES OF MINUTE ORGANISMS ON WHICH IT FEEDS.



imperil the well-being of the body while they were being carried into effect. We can sometimes see how disaster has been evaded, but we are quite unable to explain what agencies brought about the incentive for the change. This is more especially true when such transformations affect the vital necessity of repairing wasted tissues, and the material for further growth, by the ingestion of food. The life-history of the frog affords a case in point. For it emerges from the egg in the form of a "tadpole," and feeds on either animal or vegetable substances by means of a rasp-like armature of minute, horny teeth, arranged in rows on a flange surrounding the mouth, which, at this time, differs entirely in its structure from that of the adult. And thus it comes about that, while the jaws are in process of transformation into those of the adult stage, a considerable period has to be passed fasting. During this time, the material for further growth, and for the processes of reconstruction in regard to the jaws, is furnished by the tail, which up till now had served as a swimming organ. In a sense the little animal has to eat its own tail to avoid starvation! It becomes "absorbed," we say; a process effected by certain elements of the blood. Furthermore, the jaws are not the only parts to be rebuilt. This work entails also a new intestine, and the growth of lungs in place of external gills. And while these changes are going on, the animal just "lives," and upon its own tissues! The changes in the transformation of a caterpillar into a butterfly are still more drastic. All of us know that they take

side of the jaw. Their inner edges are frayed out, and so it comes about that, combined, they form a dense, mat-like surface for straining off the water from the enormous mass of small crustacea, or molluscs, as the case may be, taken into the huge mouth as the animal drives its way through these hosts of living organisms.



3. A SPECIES OF CETACEAN WITH SIMPLE, THOUGH EFFECTIVE, TEETH: THE JAWS OF THE LA PLATA DOLPHIN (*PONTOPORIA*), SHOWING THE ROWS OF SHARP SPIKES WHICH ENABLE IT TO GRIP SLIPPERY PREY, LIKE FISH.

After forcing out the water through this most efficient strainer, by the pressure of an inflatable tongue, the mass of pulp left in the mouth is then swallowed. In the now extinct Greenland whale these plates measured as much as 15 ft. in length, owing to the great curve of the upper jaw. In the baleen-plates of the rorquals they are much shorter, and broader at the base. When the mouth is closed, they fold backwards towards the throat, on each side of the tongue, and with the opening of the mouth they turn directly downwards. The efficiency of the mechanism is perfect. But *how*, and *when*, it made its first appearance are problems which seem to defy solution. No embryos yet obtained have thrown

lower jaw. Teeth in the fish-eating species, such as the porpoises and dolphins, far exceed in numbers the teeth of land-animals. They serve as "grips" to hold slippery prey.

The shape of these teeth, mere sharp-pointed spikes, show in a sense a measure of degeneracy; for the teeth of the primitive whales, such as the Eocene *Prozeuglodon* and the Miocene *Squalodon*, were those of land-animals, inasmuch as we can distinguish incisors, canines, premolars and molars. And these last, moreover, had their crowns developed into jagged edges, recalling in some ways the teeth of sharks. The changes of form and number which we find to-day in the porpoises and dolphins are changes which have taken tens of thousands of years to bring about, and are due to the restriction in their use as mere "hold-fasts."

But records of the origin and growth of "whalebone," as I have said, we seek in vain. The loss of the teeth in the members of the cuttle-fish-eating group was gradual, and entailed no compensatory structures, such as whalebone. That this could not have come into being suddenly we may be very sure. But it may yet be that we shall find a clue to its origin when fossilised remains of some earlier offshoot of the extinct Creodont mammals—the ancestors of the Carnivores—which gave rise to *Prozeuglodon*, to which I have referred, and the rest of the "Odontoceti," or tooth-bearing cetacea. The hope is a slender one, because whalebone, unlike bone, is a perishable material. However, since we find records of the yet more perishable skin in the Ichthyosaurs, this hope may be realised.



A FANTASTIC STEEPLE CHALLENGING THE MOUNTAINEER: THE SPLENDOR OF THE CLOUD-WRAITHS EDDYING
ROUND "LE FOU"—AN 11,490-FEET PEAK IN THE ALPS ABOVE CHAMONIX CAUGHT BY THE CLIMBER'S CAMERA.

PHOTOGRAPH BY PIERRE CHEVALIER.

A "LIVING FOSSIL" OF NEW ZEALAND: THE CRESTED, PINEAL-EYED TUATARA.

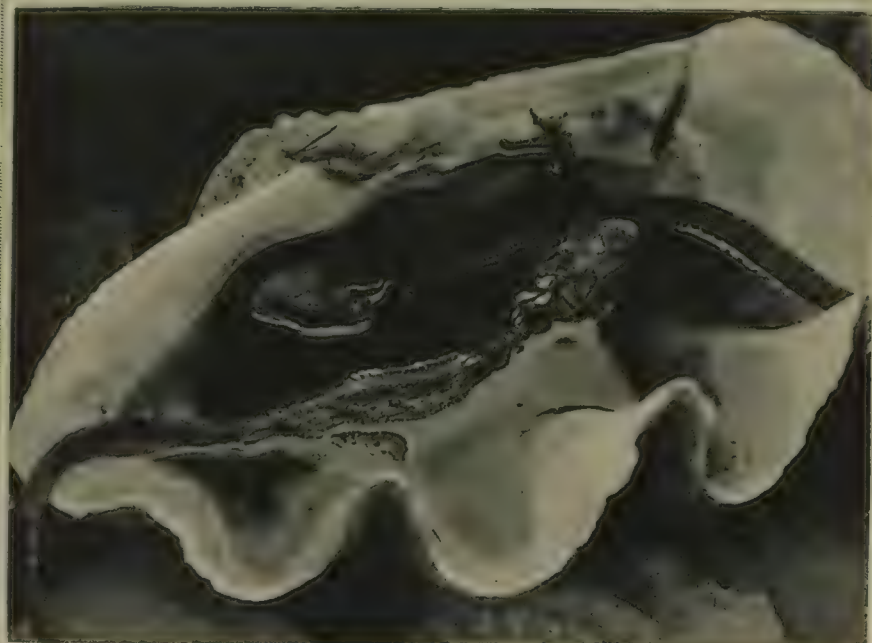
PHOTOGRAPHS BY A. N. BRECKON. DESCRIPTIVE MATTER BY R. A. FALLA, M.A.,
ASSISTANT DIRECTOR, AUCKLAND MUSEUM, NEW ZEALAND.



STALKING A SNAIL: THE TUATARA FEEDING DURING ITS ACTIVE PERIOD—BY CRAWLING SLOWLY UP TO ITS VICTIM AND THEN POUNCING DOWN SUDDENLY AFTER RAISING THE FORE-PART OF THE BODY AND ARCHING THE NECK.

OF all the creatures of ancient lineage for which New Zealand is famous, the most remarkable is the tuatara (*Sphenodon punctatus*). There was a time in the history of the earth, before the appearance of birds and mammals, when reptiles were the dominant form of life. Not only did they occupy every available part of the land, but many swam in the water and others flew in the air. They reached enormous size as we know from the fossil remains of the dinosaurs, iguanodons, and ichthyosaurs. To the total extinction which was the ultimate fate of these great creatures, *Sphenodon* is the only living exception, and that it should be found only in New Zealand confers on this country the distinction of being the home of a "living fossil." The tuatara is not a lizard. Of existing reptiles, it represents by itself an order equal in rank with the other four—namely, the snakes, the tortoises, the crocodiles, and the true lizards. It is not closely related to any of them, although externally it most resembles a lizard. It will not be necessary here to deal extensively with details of structure, except to remark that the tuatara has abdominal ribs performing the same protective function as abdominal plates in tortoises and turtles. From its ribs project backwards similar processes to that found in crocodiles and birds, while the skull is remarkably bird-like in structure. Frequent reference is made to the so-called third eye of the tuatara. This is sometimes known as the parietal eye or pineal eye. It possesses all the characters of a simple eye, but is completely covered by skin and is invisible from the outside except on a very young tuatara. This pineal gland is found in many vertebrates but is most perfect in the tuatara. It is considered to be the remnant of an original pair of eyes—the left one. The vestigial right eye is poorly developed, and takes a place in the form of an elongated body beneath the left. Another structural peculiarity is found in the teeth, which are sharp projections of the actual jawbone and not detachable as in most animals. The average length of an adult reptile is about two feet, nearly a third of which consists of a tail. Along the midline of the back, from crown to tail, runs a crest of spines which stand erect with formidable appearance, but on closer examination prove to be soft and flexible. These are undoubtedly the vestiges of a defensive device in the tuatara's ancestors. It is obvious that the reptile is unwilling to move unless hard-pressed. In his normal existence there is rarely any need to run, and he has certainly lost the habit, although not the capacity to do so. The curious association of the tuatara with nesting petrels has often been remarked upon and the relationship appears to be somewhat as

[Continued below on right.]



CREATURES WHICH DELIGHT IN A GOOD SOAK IN THE RAIN ALTHOUGH THERE IS LITTLE PERMANENT WATER ON THEIR ISLAND HOMES: CAPTIVE TUATARAS ENJOYING A BATH IN A GIANT CLAM SHELL.



DATING BACK TO THE AGE OF GIANT REPTILES, OF WHICH IT IS THE SOLE SURVIVOR: THE HEAD OF A TUATARA; SHOWING THE DORSAL CREST LYING FLAT.



IN ANGRY MOOD: A TUATARA DISPLAYING ITS SOFT DORSAL CREST, WHICH NORMALLY LIES FLAT—THE TEETH, VISIBLE IN THE HALF-OPEN MOUTH, ARE NOT IN SOCKETS, BUT ARE SHARP WEDGES OF THE ACTUAL JAW-BONE.

follows: different species of petrels breed on the groups of islands off the coast, where the tuatara is now found, and in many cases burrows are jointly occupied by bird and reptile in the summer, and in the winter by the tuatara only. As the burrows vary in shape the relative resting positions of the ill-assorted occupants vary also. In a forked burrow the tuatara usually occupies the right-hand passage. Sometimes both are found in the same small nesting chamber, each ignoring the other. During the day both sleep; at night, when the petrel wakes to welcome her mate, the tuatara sets out on his nocturnal hunt for insects. In winter, when young and old birds depart for the northern hemisphere, the tuatara digs in at the end of the burrow to hibernate. Where no petrel burrows are available, or the birds prove ill-tempered, the tuatara is forced to scrape out his own burrow, in which case he makes a rather shallow affair, but large enough for his daily sleep and winter hibernation. Most of their feeding is done at night, when they emerge to hunt for beetles, centipedes, and flies. At no time do they require much food, and specimens in captivity are found to be well satisfied with about two snails per day during the mid-summer season, when their appetite is at its keenest. About April their desire for food begins to weaken, and by the beginning of May they have usually lost all interest and retire to a quiet corner, where they remain inactive until the spring. They are not completely asleep and are capable of movement if disturbed during this period. Reproduction is by means of eggs, which are laid in November. Between ten and fifteen of these eggs are usually found together in a trench or shallow burrow covered over with leaves and earth. Whether each tuatara has a separate nest or whether several contribute eggs to such a



SELF-APPOINTED CARETAKER AND UNINVITED GUEST: THE TUATARA, WHICH HIBERNATES FOR SIX MONTHS IN WINTER IN A PETREL'S BURROW AND IN SUMMER SHARES IT BY DAY WITH THE NESTING HEN-BIRD, EMERGING ONLY AT NIGHT TO FEED ON INSECTS.

nesting trench is not definitely known. The eggs do not hatch out until the middle of the summer following—about thirteen months. The development of the embryo in the egg is found to go on rapidly for about four months and then almost to cease between March and September, when it enters the final stage and develops rapidly. This hibernation within the egg is a rare occurrence and found in only a few reptiles. From a length of about six inches on hatching, the tuatara grows rapidly at first and much more slowly in succeeding years. Young tuataras, indeed, are capable of great activity, although they probably do not exercise it much in a natural state. The Animals Protection Act of New Zealand includes the tuatara on the list of animals absolutely protected, and it is desirable that as many as possible of their island homes (they have been exterminated on the mainland) may be gazetted as sanctuaries so that they may be not only protected but also undisturbed. In an age of bustle it is refreshing even to think of the existence of creatures that belong to an age when time did not matter, and whose rule for long life seems to be—don't eat more than necessary, rest when possible, and don't worry.



A FEATURE FOUND IN MANY VERTEBRATES, BUT MOST PERFECT IN THE TUATARA: THE PINEAL OR "THIRD" EYE, HIDDEN BENEATH THE SKIN OF THE HEAD—ITS POSITION INDICATED BY A PALE PATCH ON THIS SPECIMEN.

BOOKS OF THE DAY.

IT would be ungrateful, perhaps, to complain of undue brevity (as compared with most autobiographies of to-day) in "SOMETHING OF MYSELF": For My Friends Known and Unknown. By Rudyard Kipling. Illustrated (Macmillan; 7s. 6d.). Something is always better than nothing, and here the "Something" is of such a character as to be very well worth having; in fact, a thing beyond price. If Mr. Kipling has not left us a full chronicle of his career, complete with letters and other "documentation," he has been singularly frank and intimate. What the book lacks in quantity, it makes up generously in quality. The author has applied the art of "Plain Tales," with all its mordant humour and irony, to this lively outline of his own experiences. The whole thing is authentic and undiluted Kipling.

Except for a short "blurb" on the wrapper, giving a few particulars which, in my opinion, might have been expanded and embodied in the book as a preface (for if the wrapper is thrown away they will be lost), we are not told much of the circumstances in which the book came to be written, or whether it was left unfinished. The conclusion, however, has a curiously "posthumous" note, which seems to suggest that Kipling was engaged on it almost up to the end. This final chapter, called "Working-tools," describes his literary methods, and the closing sentence, about his desk and writing materials, runs thus: "Left and right of the table were two big globes, on one of which a great airman had once outlined in white paint those air-routes to the East and Australia which were well in use before my death." Whether or not he had meant to write "Finis" here, these words lay a valedictory emphasis on the importance of aviation to the Empire.

Specially revealing are the first two chapters, in which Kipling pictures the early, formative years of his upbringing—his ill-treatment, as a child, in an English household where he was placed when his parents (in India) had to send him home; his eventual release from this house of bondage; and then his schooldays at Westward Ho!, the historical background of "Stalky and Co." According to Mr. G. C. Beresford, the original of "M'Turk" in that story, who has lately criticised this part of the autobiography (in a very interesting letter to the "Daily Telegraph"), Kipling's memory played him false in recalling his school life, and he has confused reality with his own fictitious invention, recounting as facts several things that are pure imagination.

Next Kipling returns to India, for "seven years' hard" in journalism at Lahore, and then follow various experiences in London, Paris, the States and Canada, Australia and New Zealand, and in South Africa (during and after the Boer War), where he met Cecil Rhodes and found him "as inarticulate as a schoolboy of fifteen." Kipling's memories form a glittering series of anecdotes, incidents, and character sketches neatly strung on a slight chronological thread. In the course of them we learn, "straight from the horse's mouth," the origin of various stories and poems and characters, such as Kim, Puck of Pook's Hill, the people of the Jungle Book, "Recessional," and "The Absent-Minded Beggar"; the author's comments on "If" and "The Light That Failed"; and his reaction to that rather unkind and artificial gibe of J. K. Stephen's—

"When the Rudyard's cease from Kipling
And the Haggards ride no more."

Am I wrong, or was it Kipling who rather offended the Canadians by referring to their country as "Our Lady of Snows"? At any rate, their sensitiveness on this point is of longer standing, as we learn from "CANADA." By André Siegfried. Translated from the French by H. H. Hemming and Doris Hemming (Cape; 10s. 6d.). Here we read: "No Canadian will ever disown the North, for to him it is a boundless territory of unknown possibilities. Doubtless it is some obscure instinct that makes him resent as a criticism any remark by a foreigner about the severity of these lands, which, in truth, do demand the maximum of man's energy. They have never forgiven Voltaire for referring to their country as 'a few acres of snow,' and many are still angry over the vigorous description of the rude life of the pioneers around Lake St. John given in

Maria Chapdelaine. Yet the North is always there like a presence; it is the background of the picture without which Canada would not be Canada."

M. André Siegfried is well known, from a number of previous books, as an acute commentator on international politics and economics, especially problems affecting Europe and America, North and South. Since his first book on Canada, he tells us, he has made several more journeys to that country, and the present volume contains the fruit of these later investigations. It is a valuable study of Canada's "geographical contacts, her racial structure, her place in the world markets as both producer and consumer, the possibilities awaiting her in the realm of culture, her exceptional rôle of interpreter between the United States and England, and, finally, her chance of survival as an independent nation." Canada, the author points out, is a country of singular complexity, as being geographically American, politically British, largely French in origin,

and that uncounted number of non-Newfoundlanders who are for a variety of reasons already interested in, but perhaps not well informed about, Newfoundland."

Lord Rothermere, who (with his brother, the late Lord Northcliffe) has done so much to develop the paper-making industry in the colony, contributes an introduction in which he says: "The Book of Newfoundland appears at a propitious moment, for good prospects of steadily increasing prosperity lie before the Colony. Its potential wealth is still far from fully developed. Of recent years the discovery of new methods of working low-grade ores has made the mineral resources of the country immensely valuable. Its subsoil contains vast deposits of zinc, lead, silver, copper, coal and iron, whose exploitation is already largely supplementing the yield of timber, newsprint and fishing industries upon which until lately the people of Newfoundland almost exclusively relied. No one, moreover, can yet compute the total value of the wealth contained in that huge area of Labrador awarded to the Newfoundland Government by the Privy Council decision of 1927." Since that extension of its territory, Newfoundland has undergone a political change. In 1934 it voluntarily relinquished Responsible Government, which it had enjoyed since 1855, and reverted to Government by Commission. Reviewing the reasons for this apparently unprecedented step, Mr. J. B. McEvoy considers that Newfoundland was not thereby relegated to the position of a Crown Colony, but that its status is that of a Dominion at present in abeyance.

In the chapter on aviation in Newfoundland, Mr. J. T. Meaney mentions that Imperial Airways are constructing a great new airport at Cobb's Camp, 213 miles by rail from St. John's, and that Botwood, an inlet of Notre Dame Bay, 30 miles west of Cobb's Camp, is intended for the chief seaplane port. Recalling the fact that for 17 years Newfoundland has been the half-way house for Transatlantic airmen, and has over 1000 miles of Atlantic seaboard, with numerous bays, inlets and harbours suitable for fleets of flying-boats, as well as many open spaces adapted for aerodromes, Mr. Meaney points out that its claims cannot be overlooked in the development of international aviation. Besides many interesting historical chapters, including one on the great fire at St. John's in 1846, other notable sections of the work deal with the fishing industry, sport on salmon rivers, and Newfoundland's part in the Great War. The illustrations are extraordinarily numerous, but, except for the two striking colour plates that form the frontispieces, and other colour plates illustrating Newfoundland flowers, the quality of the reproduction work is a little below par.

Oxford, once known as the home of lost causes, has now become the starting-point of new discoveries and adventurous explorations. The latest Oxonian effort of this kind is described in easy, vivacious style, and beautifully illustrated, in "ARCTIC JOURNEYS": The Story of the Oxford University Ellesmere Land Expedition, 1934-5. By Edward Shackleton. With a preface by Lord Tweedsmuir. With numerous photographs, tailpieces, maps and diagrams (Hodder and Stoughton; 21s.). The author, who bears a name famous in polar story, organised the expedition, and the leader was Dr. Noel Humphreys. Ellesmere Land, discovered by William Baffin in 1616, is in the Canadian Arctic region, separated from north-west Greenland by Smith Sound. The main geographical object of the expedition was the unexplored territory known as Grant Land, between the 81st and 83rd parallels. The present King, as Duke of York, took a personal interest in the enterprise, and just before their ship (the Norwegian sealer *Signalhorn*) sailed from St. Katharine's Dock in July 1934, he presented a Union Jack to be carried on their sledge journey to Grant Land.

Although the explorers were unable to accomplish all their original purposes, they did very fine work, and their main sledge journeys reached the grand total of 3300 miles. The chief features of the adventure are conveniently summarised by the present Governor-General of Canada, who, it may be recalled, has been President of the Oxford Exploration Club from its start in 1927.

[Continued on page 368]



PRECEDED BY HOODED MONKS: THE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF DOM WILLIAM HENLE, PRIOR OF BUCKFAST, LEAVING THE ABBEY AFTER THE SERVICE.

The Very Rev. William Henle, O.S.B., Prior of Buckfast Abbey, Devon, since 1933, died at St. Thomas's Hospital from the effects of an injury sustained some years ago while working on a new generating plant at the Abbey. He was of German birth and was ordained at Buckfast in 1910, soon afterwards going to a monastery in the Holy Land, where he spent three years. During the Great War he served with the German Army as a stretcher-bearer and later he worked in various parishes in England. In 1926 he returned to the Abbey and subsequently became Prior. His body was taken to Buckfast for the funeral.

and yet world-wide in its international outlook. Especially interesting are M. Siegfried's remarks on Canadian loyalty to the Crown, the changed character of the Empire owing to Dominion autonomy, the Japanese colony in British Columbia, and the position of the Canadian Northland on the international highway of the air between East and West.

Imperial aviation finds its due place also in a monumental two-volume record of Britain's oldest colony, namely, "THE BOOK OF NEWFOUNDLAND." Edited by J. R. Smallwood, author of "Coaker of Newfoundland" and the "New Newfoundland." Profusely illustrated (St. John's: Newfoundland Book Publishers Ltd.). These two handsome volumes, if physically somewhat on the ponderous side, are certainly not to be classed as "heavy reading." The very abundance of their contents was bound to give them a certain amount of avoirdupois, but they are so full of interesting matter that no one will grudge the slight effort required to place them in position on the table. The work "is intended primarily," writes the editor, "to interest and inform those Newfoundlanders who reside in Newfoundland; and those other Newfoundlanders who reside in all corners of the earth;

COMBINED MANŒUVRES WHICH PROVED SINGAPORE "INVULNERABLE."



THE COMBINED LAND, SEA, AND AIR MANŒUVRES AT SINGAPORE, WHICH, IT IS CLAIMED, PROVED THAT THIS GREAT NEW BRITISH BASE IN THE EAST IS IMPREGNABLE BY DIRECT SEA ATTACK: AN ANTI-AIRCRAFT DETACHMENT WATCHING FOR "ENEMY" AEROPLANES IN OPEN COUNTRY AT DAWN, NEAR PADIR.

THE recent large-scale land, air, and sea manœuvres at Singapore, appear to have demonstrated that this base is practically invulnerable to direct sea attacks. The plan of the operations, which lasted three days, and were taken part in by 30,000 men of the Navy, in twenty-five warships, 90 warplanes, and 7000 troops on land, was a sudden attack on the base by a hitherto friendly State. This imaginary State, situated 1200 miles south-east of Singapore, had a small but efficient fleet. There was no declaration of war, but Singapore warned the fleet that if it approached within 200 miles it would be regarded as a hostile act. On the second day air patrols located enemy ships within the 200-miles' limit, and small parties were landed from destroyers. These were adjudged to have been repelled with heavy loss. The operations were confined to an air combat on the third day. That night landing parties got ashore at several points on the coast-line, but before daylight the defences had got the upper hand. The invading transports were bombed and torpedoed from the air, and in the end the

[Continued below.]



INFANTRY OF THE DEFENDING GARRISON MEETING ONE OF THE NUMEROUS "ENEMY" LANDING PARTIES: JOHORE TROOPS TAKING COVER IN A PINEAPPLE PLANTATION.



AN IMPORTANT UNIT OF THE NAVAL FORCES WHICH DEFENDED SINGAPORE FROM A GREATLY SUPERIOR FLEET DURING THE EXERCISES: THE MONITOR "TERROR," MOUNTING 15-IN. GUNS, AND USUALLY STATIONED AT SELETAR, ACTING AS A SHORE DEFENCE BATTERY AT CHANGI.

[Continued.]

attacking fleet retired under cover of smoke screens after engagements with the guns of the fortress. The fleet defending Singapore ("Red Land") consisted only of the 15-in. monitor "Terror," four destroyers, and four submarines. They were heavily outnumbered by the "Blue Land" fleet consisting of the heavy cruisers "Cumberland" and "Dorsetshire," the aircraft-carrier "Hermes," five destroyers and six submarines. The attack was led by Vice-Admiral Sir Charles Little, C.-in-C. China Station.



THE SUBMARINE FLOTILLA IN THE COMBINED MANŒUVRES AT SINGAPORE, OF WHICH THE DEFENDERS WERE ALLOTTED FOUR AND THE ATTACKERS SIX: H.M.S. "MEDWAY," THE 15,000-TON SUBMARINE DEPOT SHIP ON THE CHINA STATION, WITH TWO OF HER "BROOD" ALONGSIDE.

PHOTOGRAPHY "EVEN IN APPARENTLY BLACKEST NIGHT":

PHOTOGRAPHS BY M. LUCIEN RUDAUX, TAKEN BY MEANS



A NOCTURNAL PHOTOGRAPH WITH THE SOFT TONES OF A COAST LANDSCAPE: A COUNTRY LAKE PHOTOGRAPHED ON A DARK NIGHT, WITH AN EXPOSURE OF 1½ HOURS, BY M. RUDAUX'S SPECIAL METHOD.



A LANDSCAPE PHOTOGRAPHED FROM HIGH GROUND BY M. RUDAUX'S METHOD, WITH AN EXPOSURE OF ONE HOUR: FLOOD WATER REFLECTING THE NIGHT SKY'S LUMINOSITY, AND ON THE HORIZON ARTIFICIAL LIGHTS SEVEN TO NINE MILES AWAY.

In our issue of May 30, 1936, we reproduced some striking moonlight photographs taken by a new method devised by M. Lucien Rudaux, the well-known French astronomer, with whose contributions to this journal our readers are familiar. We now give some still more remarkable results obtained by him on nights that were moonless, and sometimes also starless. "The night sky," he writes, "possesses a certain luminosity even when entirely overclouded. Nevertheless, the general obscurity is sufficient to prevent photography by the simple methods usually employed. The luminous quality of the night sky can, however, be recorded with an ordinary camera, if the lens is left wide open. Given these conditions, a long exposure (approximately one hour, for example) will suffice for black silhouettes of trees or buildings against the luminous background. To obtain fuller detail special means must be adopted. The moonlight photographs

(Continued opposite)



A VIEW OF A QUARRY TAKEN ON A NIGHT WHEN THE SKY WAS PARTICULARLY CLEAR, BY MEANS OF THE CONDENSER LENS FROM A PROJECTION LANTERN WITH ONE HOUR'S EXPOSURE: A NOCTURNAL PHOTOGRAPH BRINGING OUT FAR MORE DETAIL THAN IS POSSIBLE WITH AN ORDINARY CAMERA.



SHOWING (IN ONE OF THE POOLS REFLECTING THE NOCTURNAL LIGHT OF THE SKY) THE LUMINOUS TRAIL OF A STAR, ITSELF INVISIBLE: ANOTHER REMARKABLY DETAILED NIGHT PHOTOGRAPH OF THE QUARRY TAKEN WITH ONE HOUR'S EXPOSURE.



A LANDSCAPE AND POOL ON A DARK NIGHT WITH THE SKY HEAVILY OVERCLOUDED: A PHOTOGRAPH SECURED WITH 1½ HOURS' EXPOSURE, SHOWING TREES MORE DETAILED THAN THE SILHOUETTE OBTAINABLE BY AN ORDINARY LENS.

question of time) it penetrates the darkness much more thoroughly, and thus provides photographs showing clearly details of which, visually, we only catch a glimpse. Astronomical photographs reproducing the starry sky always necessitate a relatively long exposure, during which, to ensure the stars retaining their character of single

luminous points, the camera has to be driven by a mechanism compensating for their displacement. In these conditions, there can be no question of obtaining at the same time silhouettes of trees or buildings, with outlines standing out against the background and accentuating its depth. If we attempt with the usual methods

(mentioned above) showed that, in spite of its optical defects, a light-condenser lens as used in a simple projecting lantern renders excellent service. This kind of lens, with its extremely wide aperture, permits of recording faint gleams which would have no effect on a plate exposed for the same length of time in an ordinary camera. With a condenser lens, therefore, we can obtain photographs even in the apparently blackest night, and some characteristic examples are reproduced here. Convincing as these photographs are, they show clearly the great differences between the human retina and the photographic lens. What our eyes see instantaneously, the photographic plate takes a very long time to record, but what we see at a given moment is definitive, and, however long we look, nothing will be added to our first vision. The sensitive plate, however, can accumulate luminous energy: aided by this advantage (a mere

(Continued below)

EFFECTS OBTAINED BY AN ASTRONOMER'S NOVEL METHOD.

OF A CONDENSER LENS FROM A PROJECTION LANTERN.



A STARRY NIGHT AS SHOWN IN A PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN BY ORDINARY LENS AND CAMERA WITH ONE HOUR'S EXPOSURE, SHOWING STARS DESCRIBING BRIGHT TRAJECTORIES DUE TO THE SKY'S APPARENT MOVEMENT: A STRIKING CONTRAST TO THE PHOTOGRAPH (GIVEN BELOW) TAKEN BY THE RUDAUX METHOD.



A STARRY NIGHT AS PHOTOGRAPHED, WITH AN EXPOSURE OF ONLY 1½ MINUTES, BY USING AS A LENS THE CONDENSER FROM A PROJECTION LANTERN: A CLEAR VIEW OF THE CONSTELLATION ORION, CONTRASTING STRONGLY WITH THE PHOTOGRAPH OF STARS (GIVEN ABOVE) TAKEN WITH AN ORDINARY LENS AND CAMERA.

to preserve these contrasting values, whilst keeping the camera stationary, the moving stars are recorded on the plate in the form of brilliant trajectories, in no wise recalling the objects we have seen. Thus, from the artistic point of view, may be emphasized the advantage of the instrumental means described here; in a few

minutes at the most, during which, on a small photographic plate, the displacement in linear direction is only slightly noticeable, the landscape stands clearly outlined against the background of sky, which then appears with its clearly marked stars just as though we were admiring it with the naked eye."

MALAGA IN THE HANDS OF FRANCO'S FORCES: REFUGEES AND HOMELESS.



LIVING IN A PRIMITIVE MANNER IN HOLES AND CAVES IN THE HILLS: INHABITANTS OF MALAGA WHO FLED BEFORE THE ATTACK AND RETURNED IN A STARVING CONDITION AFTER THE FALL OF THE CITY.



INNOCENT VICTIMS OF THE CIVIL WAR: PEASANTS WAITING IN THE STREETS TO BE SENT TO THEIR VILLAGES BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES AFTER THE FALL OF MALAGA—PATHETIC GROUPS WITH THEIR BUNDLES.



POLITICALLY UNCONCERNED—AND GOING BACK TO THEIR NORMAL LIFE: REFUGEES WHO FLED INTO THE HILLS FROM MALAGA BEFORE HEAVY FIGHTING BEGAN RETURNING TO THE CITY AFTER ITS OCCUPATION BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES.



SENT BACK TO THEIR VILLAGES BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES AFTER THE FALL OF MALAGA: PEASANTS RETURNING HOME WITH THEIR GOODS ON MULES AND IN BUNDLES—A STRAGGLING CAVALCADE.



A SITUATION ENERGETICALLY TACKLED BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES, WHO PROVIDED FOOD BROUGHT FROM CADIZ AND SEVILLE: HOMELESS FAMILIES CAMPING IN THE STREETS OF MALAGA AND LIVING AS BEST THEY CAN.

After the occupation of Malaga, General Franco's forces were faced with the problem of feeding and providing for some 150,000 refugees, besides the normal population of 136,000. Many of the refugees were peasants who had fled from the areas of Andalusia occupied by the Nationalists and had flocked into the city. Men and women with starving children camped in the streets with their pitiful bundles of possessions, but were finally persuaded to leave for their villages after being fed by women's Fascist organisations and the Nationalist troops. H.M.S. "Resolution" stood by, ready to be of assistance, but on the arrival of two ship-



INJURED DURING THE ATTACK ON MALAGA: A LORRY LOAD OF WOUNDED (INCLUDING WOMEN) ARRIVING AT AN HOTEL WHICH HAD BEEN CONVERTED INTO A FIRST-AID STATION BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES.

loads of food from Cadiz and Seville the position became easier, although there was a shortage of staple food-stuffs and medical supplies. There had been little bread available before the occupation, and it was revealed that the women had been using starch and water for milk!—Typhoid and smallpox had broken out amongst the population. Before the attack, many of the inhabitants fled to the hills, where they lived in caves and holes, but they returned after the fall of the city, and added to the difficulties of finding accommodation for the homeless. Those who fled along the road to Almeria were bombed and fired on from aeroplanes.

THE FALL OF MALAGA: THE CITY OCCUPIED BY GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES.



PASSING A RUINED BUILDING—DESTROYED EITHER BY THE BOMBARDMENT OR BY THE FLEEING GOVERNMENT TROOPS: CAVALRY OF GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES RIDING INTO MALAGA AFTER THE FALL OF THE CITY.



MARCHING THROUGH THE CROWD-LINED STREETS OF MALAGA WITH HERE AND THERE A FASCIST SUPPORTER RAISING HIS ARM IN SALUTE: NATIONALIST INFANTRY WELCOMED BY THE INHABITANTS, MANY OF WHOM BEGGED FOR FOOD.



DAMAGED BY THE FLEEING GOVERNMENT TROOPS TO RENDER HER USELESS: A SHIP WITH A HEAVY LIST IN THE HARBOUR AT MALAGA; WITH SOLDIERS OF GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES IN THE FOREGROUND.



INHABITANTS OF MALAGA DRAPING A BALCONY WITH THE FLAG OF GENERAL FRANCO'S FORCES: STRIKING EVIDENCE OF THE SPEEDY PACIFICATION OF THE CITY AND OF SYMPATHY WITH THE FASCIST CAUSE.



RAZED TO THE GROUND BY GOVERNMENT TROOPS BEFORE THEY RETREATED:—A FACTORY IN MALAGA COMPLETELY DESTROYED IN CASE IT SHOULD BE USED BY THE NATIONALIST TROOPS FOR MILITARY PURPOSES.



SHOWING WINDOWS BOARDED UP AND FILLED WITH SAND-BAGS AS IF FOR A LAST STAND—WHICH NEVER MATERIALISED: A STREET IN MALAGA AFTER THE ENTRY OF THE NATIONALIST FORCES.

Malaga was captured by General Franco's forces with very little opposition. The militia retreated hurriedly into the city and then became demoralised. Their leaders fled and soon a long trail of fugitives wound along the road to Almeria. The Nationalists captured many prisoners and an enormous amount of war material. The attacking troops were chiefly Spanish. The arrangements made beforehand to feed and provide for the inhabitants led to the speedy pacification of the city. Many buildings had been damaged in the bombardment and when the Government troops retreated they destroyed all those which might prove of

service to their opponents. It was also stated that they had damaged the interior of the Cathedral and destroyed churches, chapels, convents, and the houses of known sympathisers with the Nationalist movement. As the long columns of troops marched through the suburbs into the city, they were greeted by cheering crowds seeking relief from the tension of the past few weeks, and here and there a Fascist supporter raised his arm in salute. The cleaning-up operations in the neighbourhood met with little resistance and Malaga soon returned to a normal condition. The Duke of Seville has been appointed Military Governor of the city.

A FIRST DYNASTY EGYPTIAN TOMB WITH UNIQUE EVIDENCE OF BURIAL METHODS.

THE FIRST DISCOVERY OF A NOBLEMAN'S BODY OF THAT PERIOD IN THE POSITION IN WHICH HE WAS BURIED: THE TOMB OF SABU AT SAKKARA.

By WALTER B. EMERY, Director of Excavations at North Sakkara for the Egyptian Government Service of Antiquities. (See Illustrations on the opposite page.)

WE reopened the excavations in the archaic cemetery at Sakkara early in November, and have already been rewarded with startling results, mainly of an architectural nature. Great tombs of the First Dynasty have been cleared, and found in a state of preservation hitherto unknown. Up to the time of writing, the most important event was the discovery of the tomb of Sabu on Jan. 18. The chief importance of the discovery lies in the fact that in this tomb, for the first time in the long history of Egyptian excavation, we have found the body of an Egyptian nobleman of the First Dynasty, lying in the position in which he was placed at the time of his burial.

Hitherto, although the clearance of the great First Dynasty tombs has amply rewarded us with beautiful and interesting objects from the store chambers (e.g., the tomb of the Vizier Hemaka*), beyond a few scattered fragments of bone the plunderers left us nothing of the actual interment. We knew nothing of the method of burial, position of the body and so on, and could only conjecture that it was similar to the contracted burials of the poorer classes of the period, many of whose graves have from time to time been found undisturbed.

Although, to judge from the size of his tomb, Sabu was not a noble of the high rank of Hemaka, he was nevertheless an official of considerable importance. His existence was first noted by Sir Flinders Petrie in 1900, when he examined the royal tombs at Abydos. He found numerous jar sealings impressed with the name of Sabu, which he dated to the reign of Enezib Merpeba, fifth king of the First Dynasty. This dating has been confirmed by the recent discovery. Sabu was evidently high in the favour of his royal master, for he bore a title the probable meaning of which is "Ruling in the King's Heart."

* Illustrated in our issue of April 25, 1936.

He was also the Governor of a district. Apart from its contents, the tomb of Sabu itself is of considerable interest to the archaeologist, for, although dated to the latter part of the dynasty, it conforms to a design hitherto considered the earliest type of a noble's tomb, that of the so-called tomb of Menes at Nagada (Upper Egypt). The tomb consists of a large pit cut in the natural rock, which was then divided into separate rooms by thick walls of mud brick. These rooms vary in size, the six smaller ones being used to store food and drink and

He was also the Governor of a district.

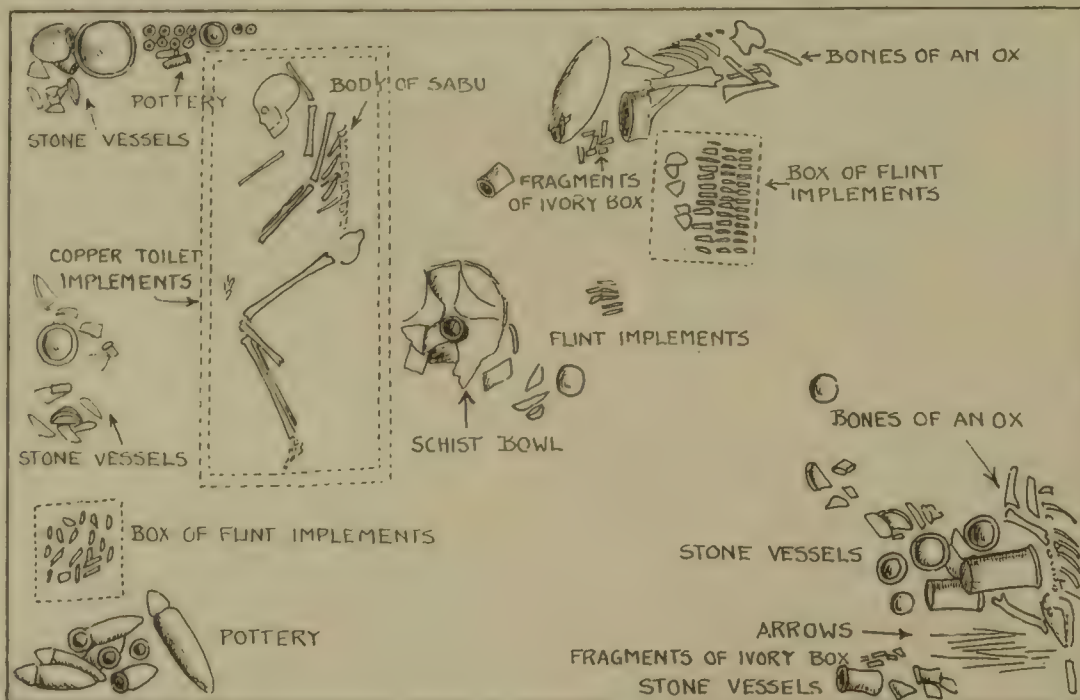
Apart from its contents, the tomb of Sabu itself is of considerable interest to the archaeologist, for, although dated to the latter part of the dynasty, it conforms to a design hitherto considered the earliest type of a noble's tomb, that of the

Our clearance of the tomb commenced at the north end, and soon revealed rooms A and C, which were found undisturbed. They contained a large number of wine-jars, the mouths of which were sealed with mud bearing the impression of the name of Sabu and that of his royal master, Enezib Merpeba. Room D, when cleared, was found to contain pottery bowls and dishes and the bones of oxen, which were all that remained of great sides of beef stored for Sabu's consumption in the next world. The other rooms, B, F, and G, were found empty, having been plundered by the robbers, and we can only conjecture that their contents were of a more precious nature. In the burial chamber the skeleton of Sabu lay on the floor in a flexed position on his right side, with the head to the north. Traces of a wooden coffin were found surrounding the body, the right arm and head of which had been separated from the trunk by the plunderers, probably in removing any jewellery the dead man possessed.

There were, of course, no traces of mummification, for the art of preserving the body after death was, as far as we can tell, unknown at this period. Owing to the fact that the tomb was built on the extreme edge of the cliff at North Sakkara, it had been frequently inundated by the winter rainfalls. The water had unfortunately destroyed any trace of wrapping which may have been on the body, and its infiltration was also responsible for the powdered condition of the woodwork and the extremely fragile condition of the bones. The removal of the skull was rendered difficult by the fact that the brain-case was full of solidified mud, and we were only able to preserve it by the lavish application of paraffin wax.

By the side of the body lay the scattered fragments

of the remarkable stone vessel (see illustrations on the opposite page), and near his left hand a group of copper toilet instruments. Two wooden boxes contained quantities of small flint knives and scrapers,



INDICATING THE POSITION (JUST TO THE RIGHT OF THE SKELETON) OF THE MYSTERIOUS BOWL ILLUSTRATED ON THE OPPOSITE PAGE: A SKETCH-PLAN OF THE BURIAL CHAMBER AND ITS CONTENTS.

so on for the deceased, and the large central one was reserved for the burial. The rooms were roofed with wood in the form of cross-beams and planks, remains of which were found in position during the excavations. This roofing must have been placed in position after Sabu's burial, for no stairway or entrance to the burial chamber existed. Surrounding the pit and its group of rooms was the brick enclosure wall of the superstructure, measuring 29.75 metres by 12.15 metres. After the interment had been completed and the wooden roofing placed over the pit, the area within the enclosure walls was filled with fine sand and probably covered at the top with layers of brickwork. The walled superstructure was decorated with the usual "palace façade" panelling, faced with a lime plaster and painted white.



BONES OF OXEN—ALL THAT REMAINED OF LARGE SIDES OF BEEF LEFT FOR THE DEAD MAN'S CONSUMPTION IN THE NEXT WORLD, WITH POTTERY BOWLS PROBABLY USED FOR EATING SUCH FOOD: THE CONTENTS OF A ROOM IN SABU'S TOMB, SHOWING A SHALLOW PIT THROUGH WHICH ROBBERS HAD ENTERED THE CHAMBER.



THE DEAD MAN'S "WINE CELLAR" IN THE OTHER WORLD: ANOTHER CHAMBER IN THE TOMB, FULL OF POTTERY WINE-JARS CONTAINING ONLY SEDIMENT, AND STAMPED ON THEIR CONICAL SEALINGS WITH THE NAMES OF SABU AND OF HIS MASTER, KING ENEZIB MERPEBA.

and scattered over the floor were fragments of carved ivory boxes, reed arrows with bone points, and fragments of stone vessels. The eastern area of the room contained a large collection of vases and bowls of alabaster and schist, many of which were found unbroken. This collection of stone vessels should be of great value to the student of Egyptology, in so far as it contains a considerable variation of types which may be dated to a single reign of the First Dynasty.

The excavations of the last two seasons leave little doubt that in North Sakkara we have the burial ground of the nobility and higher officials of the reigns of at least Za, Den (Udimu), and Enezib.

THE MYSTERY OF SABU'S TOMB—A UNIQUE AND INEXPLICABLE VESSEL.

(SEE ARTICLE ON THE OPPOSITE PAGE.)



A MYSTERIOUS VESSEL OF UNKNOWN PURPOSE, OF A TYPE NEW TO ARCHAEOLOGY, FOUND IN THE TOMB OF SABU: A CURIOUSLY SHAPED BOWL OF SCHIST, DELICATELY CARVED IN ONE PIECE FROM A SOLID BLOCK, WITH A PERFECTION OF WORKMANSHIP UNSUSPECTED AT THIS EARLY PERIOD. (DIAMETER, ABOUT 25 INCHES.)



THE WORK OF AN ARTIST WHO LIVED 5000 YEARS AGO: ANOTHER VIEW OF THE EXTRAORDINARY SCHIST BOWL ILLUSTRATED IN THE UPPER PHOTOGRAPH—WITH A CENTRAL CYLINDER HARDLY THICKER, IN ONE PART, THAN A VISITING CARD!

THE mysterious stone vessel, of hitherto unknown form and undiscovered purpose, found in Sabu's tomb (as mentioned by Mr. Walter Emery in his article opposite) in scattered fragments beside the body, is further described in notes on the above photographs as a bowl of schist cut from a solid block with a perfection of workmanship unsuspected in a work of such early date. "To appreciate the great artistic value of this bowl," it is pointed out, "it must be realised that, whereas nowadays we are copying shapes used by former generations, this extraordinary design was the original creation of an artist who lived 5000 years ago. Moreover, this bowl is not just a curious example of pottery: it is a delicate piece of carving, and the tubular part in the centre is in one portion hardly thicker than a visiting card." In the lower right-hand photograph on this page the skeleton is visible just beyond the fragments of the bowl. Their relative positions regarding the other contents of the grave can be seen more clearly in the diagram (made from another angle) given on the opposite page. It should be mentioned that Mr. Emery's assistant in the work of excavation was Zaki Yusef Saad.



SHOWING (CENTRE) THE BROKEN FRAGMENTS OF THE SCHIST BOWL ILLUSTRATED ON THIS PAGE, NEAR THE SKELETON OF SABU (JUST BEYOND); AND FLINT IMPLEMENTS (FOREGROUND) ORIGINALLY IN A WOODEN BOX: THE BURIAL CHAMBER AS LEFT BY TOMB-ROBBERS.

Steel—a World Interest: “Pyrotechnics” During the Conversion of Scrap Metal.

THESE striking photographs, taken in the steel foundry of Messrs. Kryn and Laby, which can boast of having the largest output of carbon or “plain” steel castings in the country, are especially interesting, not only for the fact that this foundry is situated at Letchworth, Herts., only thirty miles from London, but because public attention has recently been drawn to a threatened shortage of scrap metal and pig iron in this country. At a time when large Government orders for armaments are being placed and a revival of ordinary business has kept foundries working at full pressure, a shortage of steel would lead to a most serious situation. Such shortage as there is is chiefly due to the fact that countries which exported scrap metal to England are now using these supplies for their own armament programmes. It was feared that several works in West Wales would have to close down, but British steel manufacturers have formulated a scheme whereby two of the largest scrap-metal firms will take over the control of national supplies and regulate their purchase and distribution. Steel works are usually associated with Wales or the industrial North: this foundry, started some twenty years ago, employs 1500 people, many of whom migrated from the North and the distressed areas. The works, which is one of the most up-to-date, has a vast output of steel castings, made for a wide range of industries. Recently, for example, castings have been completed for locomotives, turbines, electrical machinery, bridge sections, cranes, ships’ davits and general machinery. The firm also makes oil and petrol engines, and is just completing one of the largest orders of its kind, that of 4500 tons of locomotive castings, which included 3632 wheels. When scrap metal, such as old tram-lines and engine-wheels, reaches the foundry it is analyzed, only that of first-rate quality being accepted, and then cut into short lengths with oxy-acetylene equipment. Next, it is fed into cupolas outside the building and becomes molten iron. Inside the foundry is a battery of side-blown, acid-lined converters and the iron is drawn off into these and purified with streams of air which cause them to “blow,” or throw off a shower of sparks. The glowing steel, as it has now become, is teemed into a ladle and conveyed to the moulds, where it becomes anything from an engine-wheel to a ship’s davit.



SATISFYING THE DEMAND FOR STEEL FOR ALL TYPES OF CASTINGS: A MAGNIFICENT SPECTACLE AS IMPURITIES ARE DRIVEN OUT OF MOLTEN STEEL IN A SIDE-BLOWN, ACID-LINED CONVERTOR; AND (RIGHT) THREE STEPS IN THE PROCESS—SHOWING (IN THE BACKGROUND) A CONVERTOR “BLOWING”; MOLTEN IRON RUNNING INTO A LADLE; AND (ON THE RIGHT) MOLTEN STEEL BEING TEEMED FROM A CONVERTOR INTO A LADLE PREPARATORY TO BEING POURED INTO MOULDS.

NEWS FROM ALL QUARTERS: NOTEWORTHY EVENTS OF THE WEEK.



LANDING AT HYTHE AFTER A NINE-HOUR NON-STOP FLIGHT ROUND BRITAIN: IMPERIAL AIRWAYS' "CAMBRIA"—ESPECIALLY DESIGNED FOR ATLANTIC EXPERIMENTAL TEST FLIGHTS.

On February 21, one of Imperial Airways' new 20-ton flying-boats, the "Cambria," made an experimental flight round Britain. Cruising at a height of between 2000 and 2500 feet, she passed over London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, and Dublin, and covered approximately 1350 miles at an average speed of 155 miles an hour. Commanded by Captain C. J. Powell, she carried a crew of four and two official passengers. Her fuel-load was 1600 gallons, enough for a further four hours' flying.



DURING THE TOUR PRECEDING THE ATTEMPT ON HIS LIFE: MARSHAL GRAZIANI CROSSING THE FERRY BRIDGE AT LAKE FERRANTI.

Marshal Graziani, Viceroy of Abyssinia, recently made a tour of part of the country under his rule. It was on his return that the attempt was made on his life in Addis Ababa. Fortunately, his injuries were not serious, as it appears that the bombs thrown at his party were of primitive manufacture. Local chieftains who remain disaffected are being rounded up by columns under General Natale and General Tucci.



THE END OF THE TEST MATCH WHICH PUT AUSTRALIA ON A LEVEL WITH ENGLAND: PLAYERS RUNNING TO GET STUMPS AS SOUVENIRS AT ADELAIDE.

England lost the fourth Test Match at Adelaide by 148 runs. (Australia, 288 and 433; England, 330 and 243.) The match concluded on February 4. The fate of the "Ashes," therefore, depends on the result of the fifth match, which was due to begin at Melbourne on February 26. The previous results were: England won the first Test by 322 runs, and the second by an innings and 22 runs. Australia won the third by 365.



FRENCH FRONTIER-GUARDS ENFORCING THE NON-INTERVENTION BAN ON VOLUNTEERS FOR SPAIN: INTERROGATING A MOTORIST AT PERTUIS, ON THE BORDER.

Now that schemes for enforcing, by land and sea, non-intervention in Spain have been adopted by the six Powers chiefly concerned, the French authorities have instituted a strict watch on the Franco-Spanish border and only those with special permits are allowed to cross into Spain. All cars are examined by frontier-guards, and it is no longer possible for volunteers to slip through. The land frontier between Portugal and Spain will be supervised by 130 British officials.



THE FIRST WORLD ICE-HOCKEY CHAMPIONSHIPS TO BE HELD IN LONDON: PLAYERS PARADING WITH THEIR BANNERS AT THE OPENING CEREMONY AT WEMBLEY.

The World Ice Hockey Championships were held in London for the first time this year, the matches being played at Wembley and Harringay rinks. During the war, and for many years after, very little ice hockey was played in England owing to lack of facilities, particularly in London. In 1927, however, the Ice Club, Grosvenor Road, was opened, and London once again had ice hockey. The game continued to progress, and its success was assured in 1934 with the opening of the first big stadium at Wembley.



AN IMPROVED TYPE OF ARMY BARRACKS: A MODEL OF THE NEW "SANDHURST BLOCK," CENTRALLY HEATED AND OTHERWISE UP TO DATE.

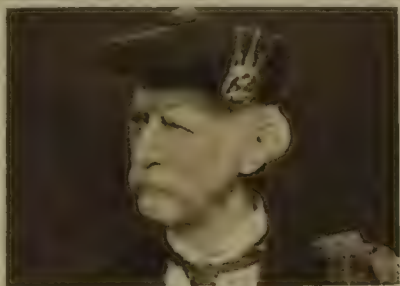
A feature of the plans for the improvement of conditions in the Army is the erection of barracks on the partially standardised "Sandhurst Block" plan. The first of these to be built will be the new Tank Corps barracks at Warminster. Features of the "Sandhurst Block" are the smaller barrack rooms, accommodating 12 or 13 instead of 30 men (as hitherto), each group of rooms having a sitting-room. The cook-houses and institutes occupy a central position, the barrack blocks extending on either side. Plugs for wireless, are fitted in the men's rooms.

PERSONALITIES OF THE WEEK: PEOPLE IN THE PUBLIC EYE.



CAPTAIN CHARLES MOORE.

Appointed racing manager to the King, in succession to the late Brig. H. A. Tomkinson. Member of Jockey Club and of Irish Turf Club. Bred and owned racehorses for some years. Senior Steward of the Irish Turf Club in 1928 and 1929.



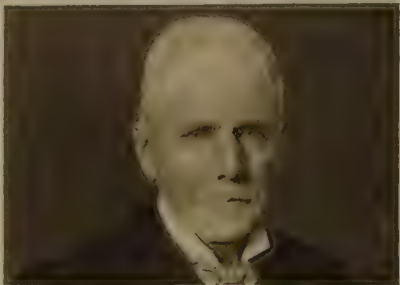
LORD HUNTLY.

Premier Marquess of Scotland. Died February 20; aged eighty-nine. Succeeded to title at age of sixteen. "Father" of the House of Lords. Privy Councillor since 1881. Elected Lord Rector of Aberdeen University in 1890, 1893, and 1896.



DR. K. BURKHARDT.

Nominated the League of Nations' High Commissioner for Danzig. Native of Basle. Professor of Law at the Geneva School for International Law Studies and at the University of Zurich. Has undertaken several missions for the League of Nations.



PROFESSOR W. M. LINDSAY.

Distinguished classical scholar. Died February 21; aged seventy-nine. Professor of Humanity at St. Andrews University since 1899. Classical tutor and Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, 1880-99. Published several books on classical and mediæval Latin.



THE DISCOVERER OF SABU'S TOMB AT SAKKARA: MR. WALTER B. EMERY. Mr. Emery is the well-known Liverpool archaeologist (working for the Egyptian Antiquities Department) who recently discovered an important First Dynasty tomb at Sakkara, described in his article on page 348, with facing illustrations.



GENERAL GOERING'S HUNTING TRIP IN POLAND: THE NAZI LEADER BESIDE HIS HOST, THE POLISH PRESIDENT, IN A SLEIGH.

General Goering was the guest of honour at a hunting-party given by President Moscicki of Poland at Bialowieza. At Warsaw the General had a long conversation with Marshal Rydz-Śmigły, the Polish military leader. He also saw Count Czapłowski, acting Foreign Secretary, and General Składkowski, the Premier. Lynx were General Goering's principal quarry at Bialowieza. No foreign diplomats, except the German Ambassador, were present.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF KENT GO ABROAD: T.R.H. LEAVING BELGRAVE SQUARE AT THE BEGINNING OF THEIR JOURNEY TO MUNICH.

The Duke and Duchess of Kent arrived in Munich on February 21, from Paris. They were met at the station by Count Teerring, brother-in-law of the Duchess, and by representatives of the British Consulate. The royal couple stayed with Count and Countess Teerring. It was understood that the Duke of Kent would later visit the Duke of Windsor in Austria.



THE NEW GOVERNMENT IN JAPAN: GENERAL HAYASHI (FRONT ROW, CENTRE) AND HIS CABINET, WHICH INCLUDES TWO ADMIRALS AND A GENERAL, BESIDE HIMSELF.

Trouble over Japan's enormous expenditure produced a Parliamentary crisis in January. After a period of deadlock, a new Cabinet was formed, with General Hayashi—a typical representative of the Japanese General Staff—as Prime Minister, on February 2. Other Ministers seen here are (l. to r.; back row) Vice-Admiral Godo (Commerce), Admiral Yonai (Marine), Lieut.-Gen. Nakamura (War), Mr. Kawai (Home), and Mr. Shiono (Justice); and (front row) Mr. Yuki (Finance), General Hayashi, and Mr. Yamasaki (Agriculture).



GENERAL LIOTTA.

Chief of Italian Air Force in Abyssinia. Seriously injured by bombs thrown by Abyssinians at the group of officials assisting in distributing gifts to the churches and poor in Addis Ababa on February 19. Has lost a leg and an eye.



MARSHAL GRAZIANI.

Viceroy and Commander-in-Chief of Abyssinia. Injured on February 19 by bombs thrown by Abyssinians while he was distributing gifts in Addis Ababa in honour of the birth of the Prince of Naples. Commanded the Italian troops in the south during the Abyssinian War.



SIR PERCY COX.

The famous British diplomat who was High Commissioner for Iraq, 1920-3. Enthroned King Feisal at Baghdad. Died February 20. Consul at Muscat, 1899; Resident, 1909. Accompanied the Indian Expeditionary Force in Mesopotamia.



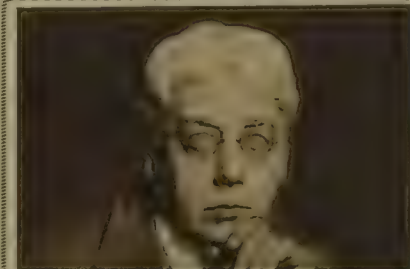
MR. NORMAN WILKINSON.

Elected President of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours. Originated the dazzle painting for protecting vessels from submarine attack which was adopted by the Allies in the Great War. Has done much work for "The Illustrated London News."



SIR JOHN HARROWING.

Chairman of the Harrowing Steamship Company, and an authority on shipping matters. Died February 20. He served on the Baltic Mercantile and Shipping Exchange, the Executive Council of the Shipping Federation, and the National Maritime Board.



MR. EDWARD GARNETT.

The well-known critic and literary figure. Died February 19; aged sixty-nine. He was reader and adviser to a number of leading publishers, and helped Conrad, Hudson, Galsworthy and D. H. Lawrence to achieve their fame.

VIENNA NAZIS CHEER A GERMAN STATESMAN.



AUSTRIA'S NAZI ELEMENT (MOSTLY YOUNG MEN AND GIRLS) ACCLAIMS THE GERMAN FOREIGN MINISTER: ENTHUSIASTIC SALUTES FOR BARON VON NEURATH IN VIENNA, WHERE THE POLICE HAD TO QUELL DISTURBANCES AND MADE MANY ARRESTS.



HOMAGE TO AUSTRIAN WAR DEAD IN VIENNA: (RIGHT TO LEFT) BARON VON NEURATH, HERR TAUSCHITZ (AUSTRIAN MINISTER TO GERMANY), AND HERR VON PAPEN (GERMAN MINISTER IN AUSTRIA), BESIDE GRAVES IN THE CEMETERY.



THE FIRST OFFICIAL GERMAN VISIT TO VIENNA SINCE 1931: BARON VON NEURATH, FOLLOWED BY HERR VON PAPEN, LEAVING AFTER HE HAD PLACED A WREATH ON THE AUSTRIAN WAR MEMORIAL.

The Vienna authorities made careful preparations for the visit of Baron von Neurath, the German Foreign Minister, on February 22, for discussions with the Austrian Government. On the previous day, as a precaution, the police arrested some 400 persons, including prominent Nazis, who had distributed leaflets urging their adherents to make a mass demonstration. Nevertheless, some 15,000 Austrian Nazis assembled in the streets to acclaim the visitor, and several clashes occurred between them and the police, and between the Nazis and their rivals belonging to the Patriotic Front. Nazi shouts of "Heil, Hitler!" were countered by cries of "Heil, Schuschnigg!" and at one point Nazis broke a police cordon and surrounded the German Foreign Minister's car. Mounted police charged a Nazi crowd, and more than 100 arrests were made. Troops were also drafted into Vienna. Baron von Neurath arrived by train with his wife, Herr von Papen (the German Ambassador in Vienna), Herr Tauschitz (the Austrian Minister to Berlin), and several high officials of the German Foreign Office. He was met at the station by Herr von Schuschnigg, the Austrian Chancellor, and other members of the Government.

THE EARL MARSHAL BRINGS HOME HIS BRIDE.

The Duke of Norfolk, Premier Peer and Hereditary Earl Marshal of England, in which latter capacity he has charge of arrangements for the Coronation, brought his bride home to Arundel Castle, Sussex, on February 20, when they were very warmly welcomed by the townspeople and tenantry. They arrived by train from London, and at the station the Duchess received a bouquet from the head porter's daughter. Thence they were drawn to the Castle in an open carriage by members of the estate and borough fire brigades. On the bridge over the Arun was a triumphal arch of laurel and fir. A halt was made in the Market Square, where the Mayor of Arundel presented an address (read by the Town Clerk) expressing "deep affection and regard" for the Duke and cordial greetings to the Duchess, who was presented with a gold hunting scarf-pin. The carriage was then drawn up the hill into the Castle courtyard, where the tenants and estate servants were assembled. After further addresses, the company proceeded to the servants' hall, where the toast of "the Bride and Bridegroom" was pledged with great enthusiasm.



ARUNDEL CASTLE ON THE DAY WHEN THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF NORFOLK RETURNED FROM THEIR HONEYMOON: A PICTURESQUE AIR VIEW, SHOWING THE ASSEMBLAGE OF TENANTS AND ESTATE SERVANTS IN THE QUADRANGLE.



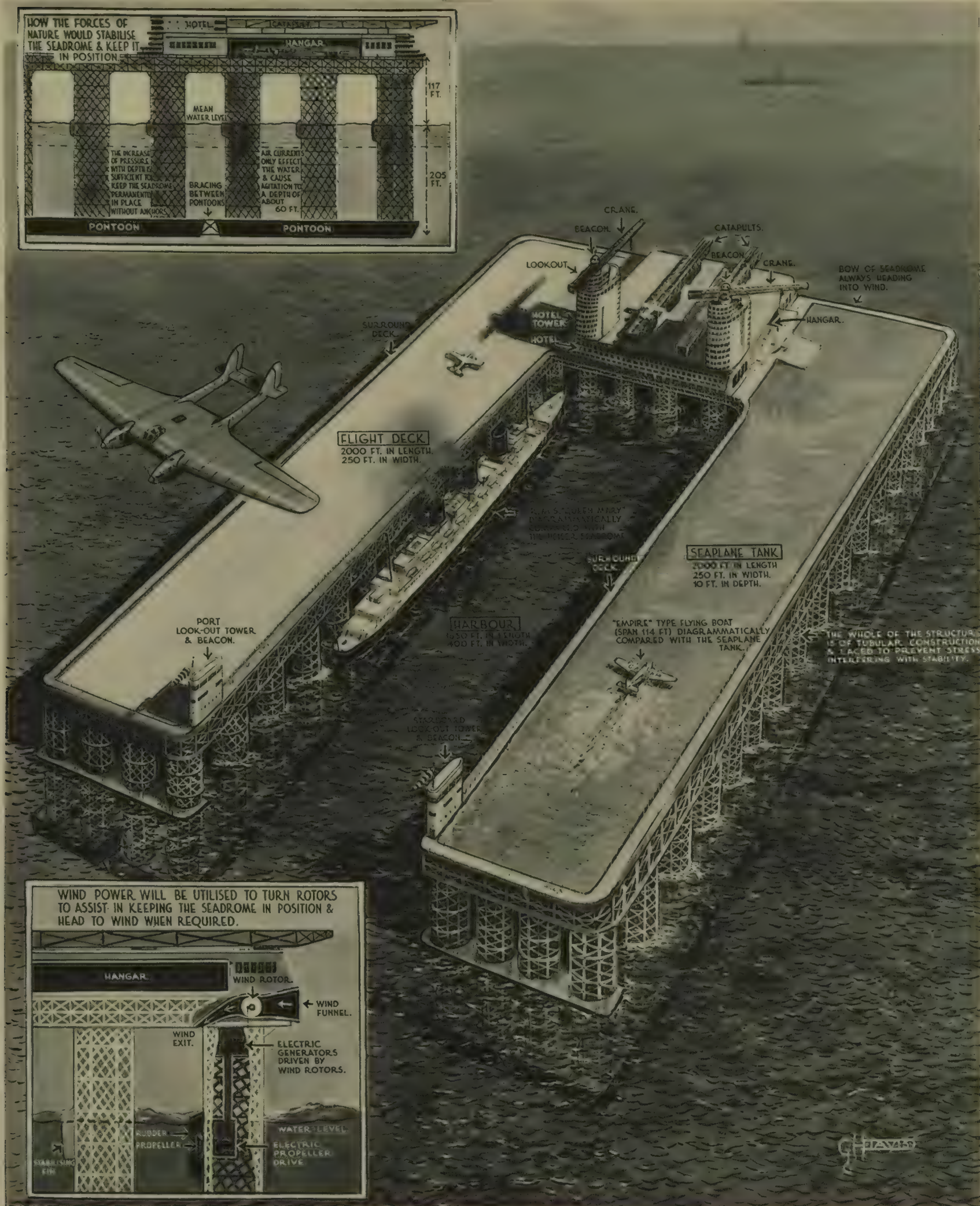
"WELCOME HOME": THE DUKE AND DUCHESS IN AN OPEN CARRIAGE (USED BY THE DUKE'S FATHER ON RETURNING FROM HIS HONEYMOON), DRAWN BY ARUNDEL FIREMEN, PASSING BENEATH A TRIUMPHAL ARCH.



THE EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND AND HIS BRIDE: THE DUKE OF NORFOLK WITH HIS DUCHESS (FORMERLY THE HON. LAVINIA STRUTT) AT THEIR HOMECOMING.

BASES FOR TRANS-OCEAN AIR TRAFFIC: HARBOURS ON THE HIGH SEAS.

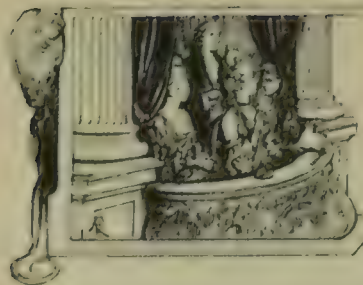
DRAWN BY OUR SPECIAL ARTIST, G. H. DAVIS, FROM INFORMATION SUPPLIED BY THE INVENTOR, MR. M. E. HEISER, AND DOMINION INDUSTRIAL CONSTRUCTIONS.



UNANCHORED; BUT STABILISED BY NATURAL FORCES: A PROJECTED SEADROME WITH A 2000-FT. SEAPLANE TANK AND A FLIGHT DECK.

The announcement that the U.S. House of Representatives had recommended the allocation of £150,000 towards the mail subsidy for the projected Transatlantic air service, to be operated by Imperial Airways and Pan-American Airways, gave rise to a suggestion in America that the service might be in operation by November. This has created much discussion here. Recently Imperial Airways have been conducting experimental flights with flying-boats and are interested in the Mayo Composite Aircraft. It is proposed that the flying-boats should fly non-stop from a base on the Shannon to Newfoundland in summer, and via Bermuda in winter. For some time three German ships, the "Westfalen," "Schwabensland," and "Ostmark," have been stationed on the South American air-mail route equipped with canvas "aprons" (or rafts) on which flying-boats land to refuel, and with catapults which launch the aircraft on their way again. A third method, which is now being examined by eminent engineers, is the

Heiser seadrome, designed by an Australian engineer. This differs from similar inventions in that there is provision for a seaplane tank in which flying-boats can land and take-off in all weathers. As planned, the seadrome is "U"-shaped; one arm is the seaplane tank; the other is a large flight deck. Another notable feature is the fact that the seadrome is not anchored in position: Air currents agitate water to a depth of about 60 ft., at which point pressure starts and increases with the depth until there would be sufficient upward force to sustain the structure of the seadrome in position as the centrifugal force of the world keeps the ocean in place. To assist in holding the seadrome heading into the wind, wind rotors drive generators to supply electric power for working twelve propellers. Steering is carried out by means of two large rudders. The seadrome would be constructed of steel tubes built up on girder-work columns mounted on pontoons, sunk approximately 150 ft. below the action of wave currents.



The World of the Theatre.

By IVOR BROWN.



A SEASON OF PERFORMANCE.

THE common request propelled over dinner-table or telephone-wire at the head of a dramatic critic, i.e., that he, immediately and without recourse to notebook or reflection, name the play of the season, the play that must be seen, has been uncommonly difficult to answer this winter; that is, if the questioner insists on the play being

intonations, her gestures, her parade of style, her perfect exercises on the scales of mental bravery and amorous caprice belong rather to the formal comedy of manners than to the more natural high spirits of a Tudor sylvan lyric.

What is so astonishing is the way in which, having begun with frank usage of an artificial style, she can inform it with a convincing show of genuine passion. At first we believe that however much this Rosalind may entrance us with her sallies of wit and her raillery of amorous exchanges, she will never move us by displaying her deep infatuation with Orlando. The answer to that is the familiar behest to wait and see—wait, that is, until the end of the second division of the play. There are moments there when Miss Evans will touch the heart as surely as she gratifies the understanding.

We are accustomed now to finding Shakespeare well and profitably established in the West End, where it was recently believed that he could only be restored by philanthropists. We are less accustomed to Shaw, whose

on the personal and emotional side. "Candida" touches humanity keenly and sympathetically all the time. It raises, of course, a general idea, the extent to which the Male Hero depends on the unseen, unnoticed service and protection of the feminine hand and mind. G.B.S. had, in fact, told the world long before Barrie did "What Every Woman Knows." But the application of this idea, the debunking, if you like the contemporary term, of the Popular Preacher, the political parson whom all progressives adore, is done with a really sympathetic study of his type and not by crude methods of assault.

It is the cleverness of the play and of the present rendering that the Rev. James Mavor Morrell is not too obviously a bubble ordained to be pricked. If he were a mere Chadband of Christian Socialism, as blatantly in love with himself as are his political and parochial adorers, there would be no reason why a woman of Candida's quality should have taken him for husband in the first place and continue to slave for him even when she knows that he is a rather empty vessel despite his conquests in the pulpit and on the platform. Mr. Nicholas Hannen's performance of Morrell, handicapped by a lack of the florid presence and the physical stature which the text may suggest, is exactly right in charm, carriage, and show of spirit. He makes the parson believably attractive, credibly honest, and yet remains the too glib moralist and empty windbag whom the poet Marchbanks denounces.

For many, of course, the chief magnet here will be the presence of Miss Ann Harding as Candida. Her performance has a great serenity and a stratum of real strength below it, a strength which is finely shown when the pick



THE CHARMING AND NOVEL PRESENTATION OF "AS YOU LIKE IT" AT THE NEW THEATRE: EDITH EVANS AS ROSALIND (RIGHT), WITH CELIA (MARIE NEY) AND TOUCHSTONE (FREDERICK LLOYD).

As will be seen from our illustration, this presentation of "As You Like It" is given in costumes reminiscent of a Watteau pastoral, entirely in keeping with the spirit of the play. It had a great success at the Old Vic and was transferred to the New Theatre for a month's run.

a new one. "The Boy David" did not greatly please, or the combined potency of Barrie's and of Bergner's names must have guaranteed a lengthy run. Where are the mighty ones? Mr. Maugham has withdrawn from practice. Mr. Shaw is represented by a happy and brilliant revival. We have nothing new as yet from Mr. Ervine, Mr. Priestley, or Mr. van Druten. Some agreeable comedies showed their unambitious heads, but greatness in writing was hardly to be found.

Yet it has been a distinctive and enjoyable season because, while lacking great new plays, we have seen great play made with old. Mr. Amner Hall's season of "modern classics" at the Westminster has been a constant pleasure; "modern classics" hardly suggest the adjective "old," but in the theatre all is regarded as old which is not fresh-minted, and I shall take the Turgenev-Ibsen-Tchehov-Granville Barker series which Mr. Hall has given us at very popular prices to be an argument for my contention that the past has been serving us better than the present in the winter of 1936-37. For which, I naturally add, the producers and players of the present deserve our praise and gratitude. If it has not been a season of fresh creation, it has certainly been a season of great variety and virtuosity in performance.

Consider for a moment the three parts in which Miss Edith Evans appeared in quick succession as a result of Mr. Guthrie's policy of making the Vic a starry centre of the first radiance. She was the naughty, leering, lascivious Lady Fidget of "The Country Wife"; then the victimised old harridan who gave a name to "The Witch of Edmonton"; and then, first at the Vic, and later at the New Theatre, Rosalind in "As You Like It." This is to be followed by the stormy Katharine of "Taming of the Shrew." From the withered hag of Dekker's play to the radiant nymph of Shakespeare's Arden was amazing alteration: this indeed was to change old witchery for young.

The Rosalind can still be seen: it is a glorious thing, a triumph of the mature actress whose will to youth and perfection of technique combine to make her "boy eternal." It was an ingenious move on the part of Miss Esmé Church, who was producer, to frame Miss Evans amid an eighteenth-century surrounding. The shirt and breeches and buckled shoes of a Watteau pastoral are more becoming in this case than the usual doublet and hose, and Miss Evans's attack on the part must be, in some degree, a mannered one. Her

"Candida" arrived at the Globe Theatre amid acclamation. It was odd that this comedy, one of the most actable of Shavian pieces, had never before been given a chance to run in the centre of London. So much of Shaw's work, however powerful, in its origination and propulsion of ideas, is sketchy



"CANDIDA," AT THE GLOBE: NICHOLAS HANNEN AS MORRELL, THE CONCEITED POPULAR PREACHER, AND ATHENE SEYLER AS MISS PROSERPINE GARNETT, HIS PRIM SECRETARY; IN THE REVIVAL OF BERNARD SHAW'S FAMOUS PLAY.

"Candida," as our readers will recall, is the drama of a "successful" preacher, a man of great personality and charm, with many weak points in his character, however, and largely dependent upon his wife, Candida, for the maintenance of his self-esteem. A young poet, Marchbanks (Stephen Haggard), threatens Morrell's stability by making love to Candida.

of the poet's probing intelligence strikes that rock of feminine common sense. The partnership of Mr. Stephen Haggard with Miss Harding and Mr. Hannen makes as acute a triangle as the theatre is offering to-day: if you want fun, there is plenty of it provided by Miss Athene Seyler and Mr. Edward Chapman.

Yes, "Candida" stands well among the modern classics, and evokes such performance that we are fully compensated by the brilliant rendering of what we know for the absence of new playwrights of genius working on unaccustomed themes. Let us admit that of dramatic writing the winter has offered a lean harvest. Of acting, in well-chosen and well-cast revivals, the crop has been uncommonly fertile.



ANN HARDING, THE CELEBRATED FILM ACTRESS, AS CANDIDA, AND EDWARD CHAPMAN AS HER FATHER: A SCENE FROM "CANDIDA," THE GREAT SHAW PLAY WHICH HAS ONLY BEEN REVIVED ONCE SINCE IT WAS FIRST ACTED IN 1900.

A CHINESE RIVAL OF AJANTA—OR FLORENCE: A MING FRESKO DISCOVERY.

SEE ALSO ARTICLE, AND PHOTOGRAPHS ON THE FOLLOWING PAGES.



THE MAGNIFICENT MING FRESCOS DISCOVERED IN A CHINESE TEMPLE AT FA HAI SSE, NORTH-WEST OF PEKING: A HUGE COMPOSITION DEPICTING BUDDHA'S WESTERN PARADISE, INCLUDING BUDDHA, AS AN ELEPHANT (LEFT) BEING INCARNATED AS A MAN, ABOVE MAYA, HIS MOTHER; A TANTRIC, SEMI-FEMININE FORM OF BODISATVA KWAN-YIN (CENTRE FOREGROUND); AND THE "HAPPY WARRIOR" SAINT, WEI-TOH PU SSA (RIGHT; WITH SWORD).



ANOTHER FRESCO AT FA HAI SSE: PU SSA (BUDDHIST SAINTS) FLOATING AMONG CLOUDS AND PEONIES; BEHIND A ROW OF LOHANS. WITH PART OF THE WESTERN PARADISE FRESCO VISIBLE ON THE RIGHT.

THE DISCOVERY OF CHINESE FRESCOES WHICH RIVAL THE SPLENDOURS OF AJANTA—OR RENAISSANCE FLORENCE.

15TH-CENTURY FA HAI SSE MING PAINTINGS, ALMOST PERFECTLY PRESERVED AND BELIEVED TO BE UNKNOWN, HITHERTO, TO EITHER CHINESE OR EUROPEAN LOVERS OF ART.

By ANGELA LATHAM. (See also Photographs on preceding and opposite pages.)

SMALL and snug, with its heavily tiled roof weathered to the grey-green of the winter grass, stands a most charming Buddhist temple, looking across North China plains. This is Fa Hai Sse, which it is hoped will now become famous. We visited it from Peking. Our car bumped slowly along the dusty roads, under bare willows, past camels bearing coal from the hills, past the lovely Tang pagoda and the cemetery of the Eunuchs, into a frozen desert of country which later would be fertile with the spring. Past little farms with blue-clad peasants; it was what the Chinese call a "five-coat" day, and the people were so upholstered with padded clothes that arms could not touch sides and the children looked like dolls . . . till finally the dim hills were near and there were woods of pine.

We went under an arch and into a village about ten miles from the city, where, leaving the car, we wandered up a little path of stone between the fields. Here, in a fold of the Western Hills, stood a grey stone gate-house roofed with coloured tiles. A shaven youth welcomed us into the first little courtyard, and up steps again into the second, where monks were unwinding the winter coats of straw from their peonies. This was the monastery of Fa Hai Sse.

A gentle tranquillity inhabits here. The cedar and the white-barked pines have grown together above the bronze incense-burner, the tree-clad hill looks over the low buildings of the quadrangle, pigeons are in the heavy eaves, and sunlight warms the flagged terrace of the central court. There, on a raised platform of stone, stands the little temple, its deep, curved roof, like a great hat pulled low, shading its lattice windows. Inside it was dark and cold, for China does not warm her ancient buildings. Gradually dim gold Buddhas began to emerge from the gloom, with red silk cushions and tables of lamps. Three great lacquer figures were seated on their stone altar, with a painted screen behind. Then I saw that all the walls were frescoed! Excitedly, we opened other doors, and with a mirror threw the sunlight in. An amazing wealth of painting was revealed.

Behind the eighteen lohans (Chinese saints) seated along the side walls appeared a lovely landscape, with seated Pu Ssa floating in the clouds; a pine-tree and a waterfall (this is surely Ming), mountains, rocks, and flowers, one splendid vast design in true fresco technique! On the back wall, behind the altar-screen, is a "Gathering of Immortals," superbly conceived. It covers 69 square yards from ceiling to dado, broken only by a central doorway, with more than thirty figures, life-sized, each with his own attributes, banners, clouds, animals, swords. The vastness of the intricately-woven composition, its grace and dignity, seem the work of some divine artist. Here, surely—unseen, unsung—is one of the world's very great paintings! Then, turning, we saw the back of the altar-screen. There, in three great circles, with quietness and ineffable grace, sit the Lord of Wisdom, the Lord of the Thunderbolt, and the Merciful Lord, three Pu Ssa so beautiful that I have never seen any paintings as noble and as charming.

A boy, a lion, Wei Tu, and a white pigeon attend the Merciful Lord—whom the Chinese name Kuan Yin, Pu Ssa. The jar of water with which he

purifies his suppliants is by his side, and behind them all a lovely landscape of river, rock, and flowers; a perfect synthesis expressed in great design. The colours are earths with, here and there, malachite or vermilion, and the ornaments, as was usual in Chinese fresco, are raised in gesso and gilded. They are subtle, and detailed as in Siene paintings, and of an astonishing elaboration. Yet, in spite of their intricacy and richness, they are always kept subject to the essential rhythm of the painting.



WHERE ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT AND UNEXPECTED DISCOVERIES OF ANCIENT CHINESE PAINTINGS IN RECENT YEARS WAS MADE: THE LITTLE TEMPLE OF FA HAI SSE, IN THE HILLS NORTH-WEST OF PEKING, WHICH HOUSES THE MING FRESCOES ILLUSTRATED ON THESE PAGES.

A community of monks still dwell at the Fa Hai Sse temple, unaware of the treasures which the building enshrines. Curiously, part of this temple has been taken as the summer quarters of the British Embassy in Peking. But the frescoes remained unknown, as far as we can tell, to either Western or Chinese art-lovers. This may have been due to the fact that the interior of the temple is extremely badly lit, being, in fact, almost quite dark. Mrs. Latham was forced to make use of mirrors as a source of light for photography, very long exposures being given.



ANOTHER "WESTERN PARADISE" FRESCO, LINKING UP WITH THOSE ILLUSTRATED ON THE PREVIOUS PAGE: A PROCESSION OF IMMORTALS, WITH YEN-LO-WANG, THE GOD OF DEATH, ON THE EXTREME LEFT.

The frescoes at Fa Hai Sse are adorned with a wealth of gilt gesso-work, rather after the style of the Siene school. So excellent was the taste of the artists, however, that the ornamentation never distracts from the composition of the frescoes, which were painted in 1440 (seven years before the birth of Botticelli), during the reign of the sixth Ming Emperor, Cheng T'ung, who was famous as a patron of the arts and as a temple-builder.

The temple, built during 1440, was, I should say, decorated at the same time, and untouched since that date. The walls have happily escaped the pernicious varnish which has reft so many frescoes from the world, and, except for a few cracks which do not interfere with the design, and for damp in the

second gate-house, where plaster should be restuck to the wall, no restoration or preservation is required. Before taking photographs, I dusted the walls with a feather brush, and doubtless if they had also been sponged and dried certain details would have become clearer. But since people who undertake that kind of work are seldom themselves fresco-painters, and do not understand the medium, or lack of one, with which they are dealing, it is preferable that the paintings should be left as they are, in the custody of monks, who do not appreciate their value. Too many frescoes have already been torn from their walls and sold to selfish vandals! May these at least remain, to be measured with their peers at Luxor, Florence, and Ajanta.

One of the first essentials of wall-painting is, surely, that the entire building to be decorated should be considered as part of the design. Doors, windows, and the architectural structure of the interior should be as harmonious a part of the scheme as the subject and the purpose for which the whole thing is built. In an age of taste such discretion is instinctive, but it is rare to find examples which have not been partly destroyed, rebuilt or repainted. Cave I, at Ajanta, in India, is a good example of this essential unity of treatment. Excavated from the rock, sculpted, and covered with painting by unknown Buddhist monks during the seventh century, it has the richness and variety of life itself co-ordinated into a great design, and subject to the spiritual conception in honour of which the temple was made. One cannot separate the paintings from the architecture, or conceive of either without the sculpture. There is a wholeness and rhythm in such achievements that inveigles us into feeling the ultimate calm and order, the beauty and reasonableness of what is usually to us an ill-adjusted world. At Thebes, in Egypt, I have seen mortuary chapels decorated in the same way between 3000 and 4000 years ago. Sometimes at Thebes artistic sense replaces spiritual inspiration. In one instance, the unity of the whole interior is apparently secured by the placing of a flight of duck. Benozzo Gozzoli's frescoes for the Ricardi Chapel in Florence must have possessed the same quality before his scheme was destroyed by the cutting of a window.

But amongst all the gloriously lovely Italian frescoes, it is hard to find, except perhaps at Assisi, surviving interiors which possess that original unity of conception which has remained undisturbed in our little Chinese temple. To me, as a fresco-painter, the technique of these Ming paintings seems to be superb, in every way comparable to that of the greatest masters. Being Chinese and of the fifteenth century, the accent is on rhythm and line, rather than, as at Ajanta, on bulk.

Indian wall-painters admire perspective and the solidity of form, so that figures are almost aggressively three dimensional. In Italy during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries a middle course is steered, with Giotto tending perhaps rather towards the Indian feeling for bulk, and Cimabue rather towards Chinese rhythm. Talking of Italy, one feels that if Botticelli and this Chinese fresco-painter had met, they would have understood and enjoyed each other's work. There is a sort of "Renaissance" quality about the paintings at Fa Hai Sse. The breeze felt in the stoles; the drapery tossed by a gay little zephyr; the flower-starred earth and lovely garments; the courtliness and grace! Had Botticelli a magic carpet on which to ride? Did he see these Pu Ssa and borrow their transparent scarves in which to deck his Medicis? Music and poetry breathe in both their works, but our Chinese artist is perhaps the more expert draughtsman.

Who are these distinguished people so admirably attending the Buddha on the walls of Fa Hai

Sse? A "Gathering of Immortals." Kings and demons, lohans and princesses are all harmoniously interwoven and permeated with the grace of the Merciful Lord so as to transport us into Paradise. Not, indeed, into the Beatific Vision, but into a heaven where all is tranquil and dignified—and so very well dressed!

CHINESE FRESCOES RIVALLING AJANTA: GREAT FINDS AT FA HAI SSE.

SEE ALSO ARTICLE, AND ILLUSTRATIONS ON PRECEDING PAGE



THE MARVELLOUS MING FRESCOES DISCOVERED PERFECTLY PRESERVED AT FA HAI SSE: A DETAIL SHOWING TWO "GUARDIANS OF THE FOUR QUARTERS"; WITH A WEALTH OF GILT GESSO.



KWAN-YIN, WITH HER ATTRIBUTES: ONE OF THE HITHERTO UNKNOWN FRESCOES AT FA HAI SSE TEMPLE—THE CENTRE ONE OF THREE PANELS REPRESENTING BODISATVAS, EACH MEASURING 15 FEET SQUARE.



A HOLY MAN, PROBABLY A CONFUCIAN PRIEST, FRESCOED AT FA HAI SSE: A FIGURE WITH A CHARMING MING LANDSCAPE IN THE BACKGROUND; THE BOOKS BELOW GIVING AN IDEA OF THE SIZE OF THE FRESCOES.



THE BEAUTY OF COMPOSITION AND THE FLOWING LINES OF THE FA HAI SSE FRESCOES: A GROUP OF A KING WITH HIS DAUGHTER (LEFT), HIS QUEEN (BEHIND), AND AN ATTENDANT HEARING GRAIN.

We illustrate here further details of the marvellous Ming frescoes at Fa Hai Sse. Mrs. Latham, who found the frescoes and obtained the photographs, describes her discovery in an article on the opposite page. In the first photograph on this page Kwang Mu appears on the left, in clouds of incense, charming a serpent with the jewel held in his left hand. The second illustration shows the figure of Kwan-Yin on the back of the altar screen. This Pu Ssa, though feminine, is represented in a

male form. Around her are her acolyte, Wei-tu (left, above), a white pigeon (indicating femininity), the jar from which she sprinkles heavenly dew on her supplicants, and a boy, indicating that she is the giver of sons. Kwan-Yin, it will be recalled, is the Chinese equivalent of the Tantric Avalokitesvara. When this cult was introduced into China he became the feminine Kwan-Yin, being identified with the Princess Miao-Shan, a historical Chinese personage.



A PAGE FOR COLLECTORS.

EDUCATION "WITHOUT TEARS" A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

By FRANK DAVIS.

book, and that if the picture at the top is sufficiently amusing, it makes the child anxious to see another. She adds that she has herself obtained the most satisfactory results by this method.

So much for Mme. Campan; now for the fun, such as it is. Here are the rules: (1) any number of players; (2) deal the cards round equally; (3) the

It is extraordinary how sound, even by present-day standards, is the instruction given on these cards. Even heresies—such as the attractive possibility of there being active volcanoes on the moon—are mentioned, only to be brushed aside as very doubtful. More extraordinary still, considering the date (1817) at which these cards were issued, is the absence of any anti-English feeling, not even on the card which deals with the reign of George III. M. de

Jouy shows himself capable of almost superhuman detachment, and his power of intelligent and accurate compression is beyond praise. Thus: "When the French Revolution broke out, England knew how to profit by it so as to increase her sea-power. The fall of the empire of Mysore and the death of Tippoo Sahib, son of Hyder-Ali, once France's ally, delivered India almost entirely into the hands of the English, and was for them a compensation for the loss of America. Until the peace which the return of the Bourbons gave

to Europe, the English opposed to the French with indefatigable perseverance their gold and their arms." Too solid perhaps for the very young, but quite suitable for boys of

DEAN INGE, against whose opinion of Rubens I have on more than one occasion been moved to register a respectful protest on this page, has recently announced that "the

French have a longer tradition of respect for the things of the mind and a greater skill in the art of living than ourselves"—and with this I imagine everyone who has lived for long periods in both countries will heartily agree. Our own educational system to-day is firmly wedded to the theory that young children can best acquire knowledge if it is presented to them in the form of a game, and we rather pat ourselves upon the back as the inventors of a revolutionary method. I have just blundered upon

several sets of cards, published in Paris two years after Waterloo, which provide the rudiments of a liberal education and at the same time persuade you that you are merely engaged in a jolly game of beggar-my-neighbour. The cards themselves (*vide* the illustrations) are a trifle grim, partly because they are uncoloured, but the information they convey is interesting and lucid, and the rules for their use are a supreme example of pedagogic cunning. They are printed in sets of from forty-six to forty-nine, and those before me now deal with English history, natural history, Roman history, and astronomy.

A little preface—"to Fathers and Schoolmasters"

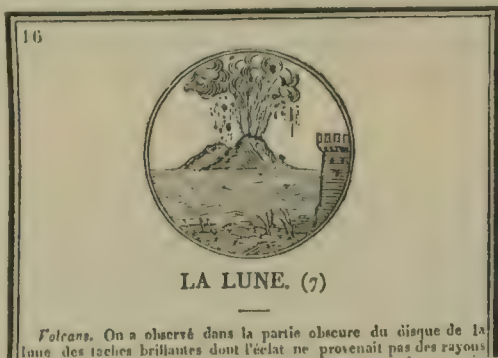
—explains that books are made for men who have begun to understand the value of knowledge, but that they frighten and horrify children; before you teach a child anything, you must get it to want to learn—and to do this, as Montaigne said, you must come down to childish things. By this method a child will learn more in a few months than in as many years under old-fashioned teaching. The introduction goes on to say that the cards have become very popular in England as well as in France, and concludes with a quotation from that pioneer educationist, Mme. Campan, who was in charge of the school at Ecouen, near Paris, established by Napoleon for the children of non-commissioned officers and of junior commissioned ranks who had won the Legion of Honour—one of the several Napoleonic foundations of a similar character which are flourishing to-day. Incidentally, she gives the name of the author, a M. de Jouy, and remarks that a child can neither scribble on the margins of a card nor roll up the ends of the leaves, as in a



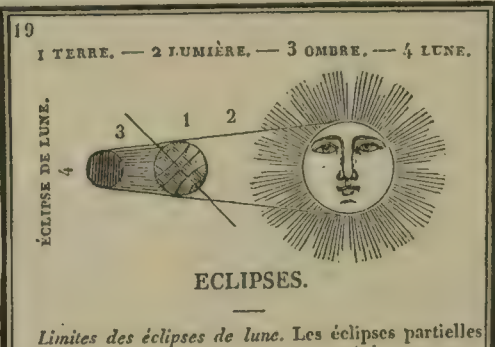
AN OLD FRENCH GENERAL KNOWLEDGE CARD-GAME: TWO OF THE QUAINI ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE SERIES DEVOTED TO MAMMALS; SHOWING THE ELEPHANT AND THE CAT (1817).

These curious old cards (two of which are illustrated in full below) represent an early attempt to combine amusement of children with their instruction. In the description, the cat is given a bad character by M. de Jouy, the inventor of these cards; but he has nothing but good to say of the elephant—"sans comparaison l'animal le plus intelligent qui existe."

player on the right of the dealer plays first, and so on to the right; (4) the highest point wins the trick—but (and here's the low cunning of the scheme) (5) the winner has to give a summary



EXAMPLES OF THE ASTRONOMICAL SET IN THE PACK OF OLD FRENCH EDUCATIONAL PLAYING-CARDS: ILLUSTRATIONS SHOWING A LUNAR LANDSCAPE (LEFT) WITH VOLCANOES; A DIAGRAM OF A LUNAR ECLIPSE (CENTRE); AND THE SIGNS OF TWO CONSTELLATIONS.



Limites des éclipses de lune. Les éclipses partielles

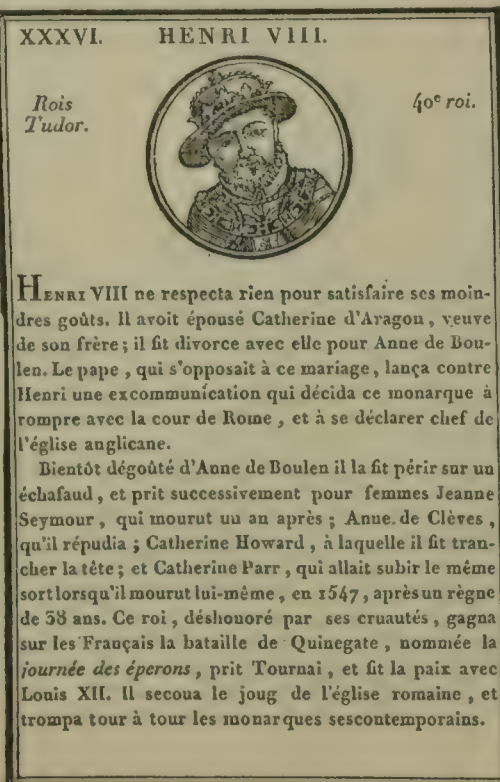


of the lesson on the cards in the trick—otherwise he loses, and his neighbour to the right takes the trick and in his turn has to say his piece—and so on round the table till some bright child wins outright.

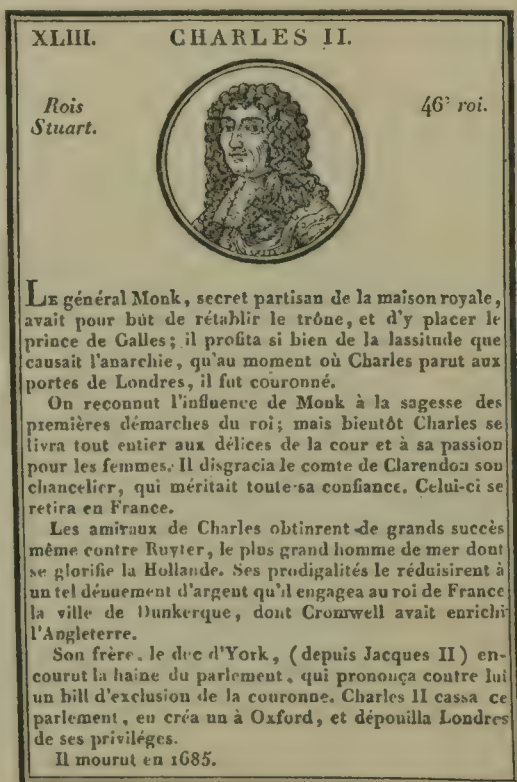
twelve, when enlarged upon by a teacher of imagination.

Unlike later writings for children, these are most happily free from false sentiment. One could multiply instances, but a single example must suffice. Think of all the rubbish written about dear little pussy-cats, and then read this: "The cat is wild by nature—it is education which has made it a domestic animal; but even when domesticated it keeps its taste for independence and preserves beneath an appearance of sweetness and laziness its evil character (*un naturel malfaisant*) . . . it loves comfort. . . . The male is liable to eat its young, . . ."

It is scarcely necessary to point out that these strange little educational curiosities cannot exist in large numbers—they would very soon disappear in actual use. There may be some English versions (such is the implication of the preface mentioned above); if so, one can only hope they were bought by whoever succeeded Miss Pinkerton at her famous Academy, and helped to reform the fatuous curriculum for Young Ladies so movingly described by Thackeray.



ENGLISH KINGS ON THE OLD FRENCH EDUCATIONAL PLAYING-CARDS: HENRY VIII. AND CHARLES II. IN A SET DEVOTED TO ENGLISH HISTORY; SHOWING THE LENGTHY LEGENDS BENEATH THE PICTURES. The educational legends on these cards are, on the whole, remarkable for their utility and common sense. Henry VIII. is described as "being deterred by respect for nothing, from the satisfaction of his most trivial desires." On the other card is an accurate précis of the reign of Charles II. The reproductions are actual size.



BUDDHIST SCULPTURE OF SIAM: THE FIRST PUBLIC EXHIBITION IN ENGLAND.



A WORK OF THE EARLIEST RACE TO LEAVE SCULPTURAL REMAINS IN SIAM: A SMALL HEAD OF THE BUDDHA IN QUARTZ, OF THE MÔN-INDIAN PERIOD (400-1000 A.D.).



A MASK OF DEVA IN STUCCO: ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF MÔN-INDIAN SCULPTURE, WHICH IS OF GREAT RARITY (OUTSIDE THE NATIONAL MUSEUM AT BANGKOK) AND MOSTLY OF LIMESTONE.



IN THE BLACK BRONZE MUCH PRIZED BY THE SIAMESE UNDER THE NAME OF 'SAMRIT': A SMALL SITTING IMAGE OF BUDDHA DATING FROM THE MÔN-INDIAN PERIOD.



DATING FROM THE KHMER PERIOD (1000-1250 A.D.): A BRONZE RING AND HOOK FOR A ROYAL PALANQUIN, AN EXCEPTIONALLY RARE SPECIMEN OF SECULAR WORK.



A KHMER BUDDHA LACQUERED BY THE TAI (SIAMESE), PROBABLY IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY, AND GIVEN A NEW (TAI) FACE: A MORE MASCULINE TYPE THAN THE MÔN, LEANING TO PORTRAITURE RATHER THAN SYMBOLISM.



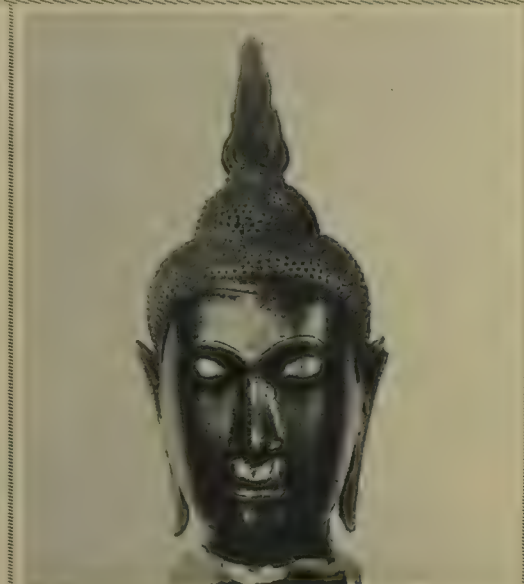
DATING FROM THE TAI (CHIENGSEN) PERIOD (TWELFTH-THIRTEENTH CENTURY A.D.): A BRONZE IMAGE OF BUDDHA SEATED ON A LOTUS THRONE—A PALA (INDIAN) TYPE.



A WORK OF THE TAI (SUKOT'AI) PERIOD (THIRTEENTH-FOURTEENTH CENTURY A.D.): A BRONZE BUDDHA IN AN ATTITUDE OF INSTRUCTION—A TYPE, WITH CEYLON INFLUENCE, REPRESENTING THE SIAMESE IDEAL.



DATING FROM THE U T'ONG (KHMER-TAI) PERIOD (THIRTEENTH-FOURTEENTH CENTURY A.D.): A HEAD OF BUDDHA IN BRONZE, PARTIALLY GILT, WITH FLAME-TOP—A WORK IN WHICH KHMER INFLUENCE IS STILL PRESENT.



A WORK FROM WHICH KHMER INFLUENCE HAS ALMOST DISAPPEARED: A LARGE BRONZE HEAD OF BUDDHA, WITH FLAME-TOP, DATING FROM THE U T'ONG PERIOD (THIRTEENTH-FOURTEENTH CENTURY A.D.).

Mr. Reginald le May's collection of Buddhistic sculpture from Siam has been on view for a fortnight (ending February 27) at the Gordon Fraser Gallery, Portugal Place, Cambridge, under the auspices of the Cambridge University Arts Society. The owner, who is well known as an authority upon Siamese art and archaeology, was for fourteen years in our Far Eastern Consular Service, and retired in 1933 after eleven years as economic adviser to the Siamese Government. The collection comprises fifty-six items in stone and bronze, and provides a remarkably complete epitome of the changes in the cultural life of the inhabitants of the country now

known as Siam, throughout a period of about a thousand years. From a purely æsthetic point of view, the earlier pieces are particularly impressive. This exhibition—the first of its kind held publicly in England—was arranged to show representative examples, chosen from the artistic standpoint, of all the different schools of Buddhist art of the Hinayana (or Lesser Vehicle) which have flourished on Siamese soil from 400 to 1600 A.D. The examples illustrated on this page, it will be noted, are shown in chronological order (beginning with the photograph at the top on the left and proceeding from left to right).

FROM THE WORLD'S SCRAP-BOOK: NEWS ITEMS OF TOPICAL INTEREST.



FASCISM IN RUMANIA: THE FUNERAL OF TWO IRON GUARDS KILLED IN SPAIN—THE HEARSE, DRAWN BY 100 GREEN-SHIRTED COMRADES, AND ONLOOKERS GIVING THE FASCIST SALUTE.

Writing from Bucharest on February 16, a "Daily Telegraph" correspondent stated: "King Carol has scored a success following his strong protest yesterday to M. Tatarescu, his Premier, against foreign diplomats taking part in a Fascist, anti-Semitic demonstration. The King ordered the Premier to demand the recall by their Governments of the Italian, German, Portuguese, and Japanese Ministers at Bucharest. These Ministers are alleged to have taken part in a procession at the funeral of two



WEARING SPANISH NATIONALIST UNIFORM: FIVE MEMBERS OF THE IRON GUARD IN THE FUNERAL PROCESSION AT BUCHAREST—AN OCCASION OF DIPLOMATIC OFFENCE.

members of Rumania's Fascist Iron Guard, who were killed in Spain fighting for General Franco. The Italian Minister, Signor Ugo di Sala, and the German Minister, Herr Fabricius, have both been recalled. Originally, M. Tatarescu . . . refused to obey the King's order. . . . Eventually, however, the Premier ordered an investigation. In reply to questions in Parliament to-day, he declared that participation by foreign diplomats in internal political demonstrations in Rumania could not be tolerated."



A CHANNEL STEAMER THAT HIT BOULOGNE BREAKWATER IN FOG: THE "ISLE OF THANET'S" DAMAGED BOWS.

The Southern Railway's cross-Channel steamer, "Isle of Thanet," recently collided in a dense fog with the breakwater at Boulogne, when leaving for Folkestone. There were nearly 200 passengers on board, and some of them were injured. The severe damage to the ship's bows was only revealed fully when the water was pumped out of the dry dock at Southampton, shown in this photograph.



THE WEEK'S TREASURE AT THE VICTORIA AND ALBERT MUSEUM: A TERRA-COTTA SKETCH BY DONATELLO (1386-1466).

This beautiful terra-cotta sketch shows the method used towards the end of his life by the greatest Florentine sculptor of the fifteenth century. It is almost certainly an original work from his own hand made as a model to be carried out, probably in bronze, by his assistants. The relief is incomplete: the third subject—probably the Deposition or the Entombment—which would have balanced the Scourging, is missing.



A "REHEARSAL" OF ILLUMINATIONS FOR CORONATION FESTIVITIES: FLOOD-LIT BANNERS IN BOND STREET.

A novel and effective form of street illumination—the flood-lighting of large banners—is illustrated in this photograph, which shows a demonstration carried out by the General Electric Company with banners to be used by the Bond Street Association for decorating that street during the Coronation festivities. Readers of the "Sketch" will notice announcements on the bus in the foreground.



THE NINETEENTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF LITHUANIA: PRESIDENT SMETONA SPEAKING ON THE OCCASION FROM THE BALCONY OF THE PALACE.

"At the end of the eighteenth century [says the *Statesman's Year-Book*] Lithuania fell under Russian Rule. In 1917 a Lithuanian Conference of 214 representatives at Vilna elected a Lithuanian State Council and demanded the complete independence of Lithuania. The independence of the Lithuanian State was proclaimed on February 16, 1918."



THE HIGHEST DAM IN THE BRITISH EMPIRE: THE NEWLY-BUILT JUBILEE DAM IN HONG KONG FLOODLIT AFTER THE RECENT OPENING OF THE RESERVOIR.

The great Jubilee Dam in Hong Kong, the highest in the world outside the United States, was floodlit on the night of January 30 last, after the opening of the new reservoir by Sir Andrew Caldecott, Governor of Hong Kong. The reservoir holds 3000 million gallons, and the height of the main dam is 280 ft. There were used in building it 200,000 cubic yards of concrete and nearly 500,000 cubic yards of granite rock blocks.

This England . . .



Berkshire Downs, near Wantage.

IT is remarkable how few great painters have really captured the delicate blue-grey mists of weald and fen, the myriad greens of our woodland rides. Yet we love these things, we tramp the hills to savour them — and the artist in each one of us rejoices. But we know, too, that like many aspects of this England, these things are untranslatable. Who could convey with brush or pen the differences that lie between the golden beauty of a Worthington seen by the light of a high morning in March or glowing ruddily in a fire-lit bar at the day's close? But we . . . we know it. And cherish even that.



FINANCE AND INVESTMENT.

By HARTLEY WITHERS.

HARD TIMES FOR RENTIERS.

IT may be—is, I think—true that the real investor need not bother him or herself overmuch about the prices at which the securities which he or she owns may happen to stand, as long as—and this is a serious proviso—a fall in them does not imply a weakening in the earning power behind them. If, as has been happening lately to gilt-edged securities, a decline in prices has been general, and due to considerations which do not affect the certainty of payment of the interest due, then it should not unduly upset the nerves of their owners, who presumably—for this surely is the definition of a real investor—are merely concerned with the confidence with which they can rely on an income of so much a year. To such investors, who are in a position to expect that as long as our economic arrangements are on their present basis a certain income will be paid to them, the recent tumble in the gilt-edged market is more or less a matter of indifference. What would really hit them much harder would be an increase in direct taxation, which would mean that the net income received would be reduced; or a rise in the cost of living, which would mean that the money received would be less efficacious in providing the recipient with necessities and comforts. During the war, these dangers, with which the rentier, or holder of fixed-interest charges, always has to reckon, hit him with terrible severity. The income tax was multiplied by five and more, and the prices of most of the things that he wanted to buy were in many cases twice as high; and at the same time, the fall in the capital value of his stocks knocked fully fifty per cent. off their prices. To those who remember that disastrous experience, the recent decline of something approaching twenty per cent. in Consols may seem comparatively moderate; nevertheless, the most philosophically minded investors do not like to see their securities behaving like wild-cat mining shares, and many of them are feeling aggrieved, and wondering why these things should have happened, under the rule of a Government which is supposed to be careful of the interests of the propertied classes.

WHEN THE WORLD IS MAD.

As to that, the Chancellor of the Exchequer well expressed the disgust with which all reasonable people must regard this ridiculous and tragical armaments race; but the programme that he has sketched has already, we may be sure, made some of the competitors wonder whether they can stay the course; and it is even possible that Mr. Chamberlain's announcement may be the first step towards an agreement to stop this lunacy. An amusing letter in last Saturday's *Investors' Review*, compared the Chancellor to a poker-player, blessed with more capital than the rest of the table, who "raises" them by sums so high that they cannot afford even to "see" him. This, the writer suggests, is what is happening in the armaments race: "Europe has been having quite a pleasant quiet game with sixpenny limit for some time. . . . Then the game starts in earnest, and 'poker-face' suggests 'the sky's the limit.' America, who up to now has been content with side-bets rather than play a hand, gets up and leaves the table. The players count their chips, and reckon how far they can go. 'Fifteen hundred million' says poker-face. Consternation on the other faces. 'Damn these plutocrats—they spoil the game for the rest of us—let's go to the bar for a drink.' And poker-face smiles sweetly and reports to the captain of the ship that he has succeeded in stopping the gambling on board." It is a pleasant fancy, but if anything like it came true, temporary weakness in the Consols market, and in

other directions as well, would be very much more than worth while. As to the other inflictions which hit the rentier so hard during the war—a terrific increase in taxation accompanied by the doubling of the prices of everything that one wanted to buy—they do not seem to be probable under present conditions.

TAXATION AND COST OF LIVING.

As to taxation, it is already so stiff that any really severe increase might, as the Chancellor said in defending his borrowing policy, have the effect of depressing the psychology of taxpayers to an extent that would check the flow of revenue. Some increases we must certainly expect when he comes to open his

therefore in better shape for standing the skinning process. All of us, that is, with the exception of the pure rentier—if any of them still exist—the investor or annuitant who has nothing to live on except interest payable in a fixed sum, or fixed sums, or a fixed money income per annum. To people in this class, now fortunately a small one, even a slight increase in taxation is a burden. As to the chance of a rise in the cost of living, it remains to be seen how far the recent advance in the cost of materials will be passed on to the consumer in the form of

higher retail prices in the shops. In nearly all finished articles the price of raw materials is a comparatively small item; labour and distribution expenses make up by far the greater part of their ultimate price. If the distributors and retailers will make up their minds to a lower rate of profit per article dealt with, and look to larger turnover to maintain their net revenues, it ought to be possible to face higher prices for materials without any serious advance in the cost of living; and competition among distributors and retailers should tend to produce this result.



THE REMAINS OF THE GREAT TOMB OF AUGUSTUS, IN ROME, ALMOST CLEARED OF MODERN ADDITIONS: A WORK OF RESTORATION ORDERED BY SIGNOR MUSSOLINI FOR THE CELEBRATIONS OF THE AUGUSTAN BI-MILLENNARY. The tomb of Augustus, in Rome, is now almost completely stripped of all modern additions. Until recently it served as the biggest concert hall in Rome. In the crypt of this building are the tombs, of Augustus, Marcellus (his nephew), Agrippa, Octavia, Drusus, Germanicus, Tiberius, and of the ashes of other Emperors. The work is being completed in accordance with Signor Mussolini's orders for the approaching celebrations of the Augustan bi-millenary.



SPONSOR OF THE BRITISH FIFTEEN HUNDRED MILLION FIVE-YEAR REARMAMENT PLAN, AND, OF THE £400,000,000 LOAN UNPRECEDENTED IN PEACE TIME: MR. NEVILLE CHAMBERLAIN LEAVING DOWNING STREET TO ATTEND THE DEBATE ON HIS PROPOSALS.

The Government's five-year plan for defence was outlined in a White Paper issued on February 16, on the eve of the debate on the £400,000,000 loan proposals in the House of Commons. Mr. Chamberlain, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, warned the House of Commons on this occasion that the expenditure of even fifteen hundred millions on the country's defences might not be enough. The Chancellor agreed that the raising of a £400,000,000 loan was a proposal unprecedented in time of peace. The five-year rearmament plan is illustrated in diagrammatic form on page 333 of this issue.

Budget; and it seems to be generally expected that income tax will be raised to 5s. in the pound. But there is a certain amount of truth in the old Treasury saying that an old tax is no tax—we do get used to being taxed—and it cannot be denied that the great majority of us are better off to-day than we were three or four years ago, and that we are likely to be better off still as the rearmament expenditure spreads purchasing power throughout the community, and

THE MORAL FOR INVESTORS.

Bad times for rentiers are, of course, no new experience. Through the ages, the course of the cost of living has been upward, and every advance in its price has been a hardship to those who have had fixed money incomes to live on. By this process the producers and manufacturers—those, that is, who provide the world with the good things that it needs—have had the burden of their debts lightened at the expense of the rentier, because they have been able to meet their debt charges by the sale of a smaller quantity of their goods. In this way the hold of the creditor and the power that he gains through the working of compound interest in his favour, have been continually weakened; so that the modern world has not been obliged to have recourse to such measures as Solon's "seisactheia," or "shaking off burdens" or to hear the demand that was so frequent in ancient Rome for *novæ tabulæ*, or reduced debt-charges. But this tendency, by which the pure rentier always stands to be shot at, is one of the reasons that have caused the revolution in investment policy which has been one of the most interesting of the after-war developments in our economic life. The notion, cherished by our Victorian forebears, that investments in Government securities were the only really respectable holding, possibly supplemented by a mixture of first-class railway and industrial debentures, and that all ordinary shares were too speculative to be considered seriously, has given way to the cult of the ordinary share, as the safest investment; which, of course, it only is if you are quite sure that it is backed by the earning power of a company that is, and is going to be, prosperous and prudently financed. If you are fortunate enough to find the right one, it will, in active times, when the cost of living is likely to be high, be earning larger profits and so compensating you, by higher dividends, for the swelling totals of your domestic bills. But then, on the other hand, our Victorian ancestors were right when they regarded all ordinary shares as necessarily speculative, for any single company, unless it has a cast-iron monopoly in an absolute necessity, is liable to be affected by changes in demand; and even such a monopolist and still more the common run of enterprises, may suffer in profit earning by bad management. And so safety in ordinary shares, as we managers of Unit Trusts are always preaching, can only be found through the law of averages in a well-distributed holding; and the usefulness of such a holding, as a supplement to a foundation of good fixed-interest stocks, has been clearly shown by the recent experiences of the rentier.

Every day is Thirst-day
when the syphon says



Schweppes Soda Water is also sold
in Bottles — Large, Splits and Schweplets

Land of ORIGINAL

Scenic
Beauty



THE warm sunshine nourishes all things which grow in the rich Moroccan soil. Yet lavish scenic grandeur is but one of the many attractions of travel in this original land. Ruins, mute yet eloquent evidence of great past civilisations — Roman and Arab — exist in weird contrast with the mechanical innovations of the Western civilisation of today. The customs of the people are mainly the customs of their ancestors, and will probably remain unchanged for generations to come.

Visit MOROCCO

SAVE UPWARDS OF 40%. Ask any Travel Agency for illustrated folder and full particulars of inclusive tours. 40% reduction is granted by the FRENCH RAILWAYS for transit across France and 35% by STEAMSHIP LINES between Bordeaux (French Line) or Marseilles (Cie Paquet) and Casablanca to visitors booking inclusive tours in Morocco through any recognised Tourist Agency. Daily air service from London to Casablanca by AIR FRANCE'S new fleet of multi-engine Air Liners.

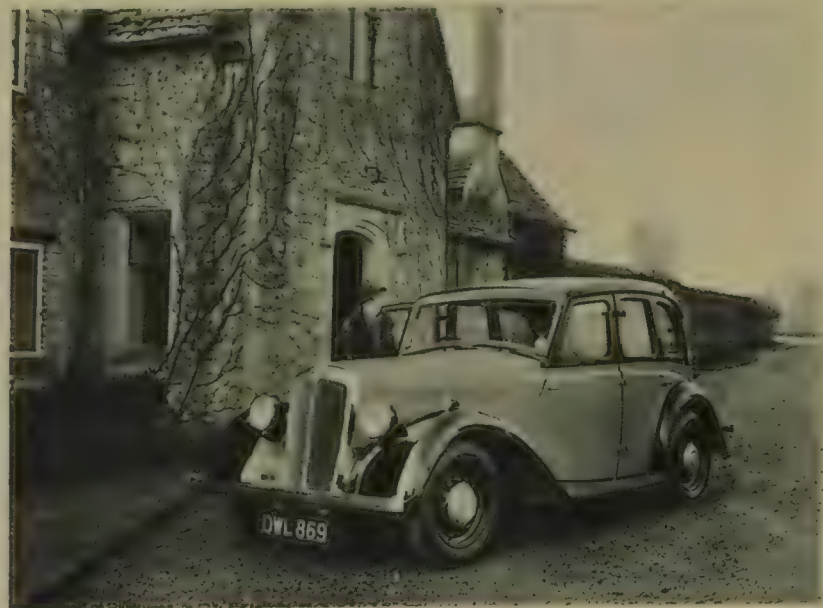


Havas

THE CHRONICLE OF THE CAR.

By H. THORNTON RUTTER.

MEN have to thank women for the better comfort of present-day models. As far as they (the men) were concerned, motor-manufacturers only looked after the comfort of the driver; but when every car after the Great War became a family car, driven and used as much by the women of one's household as by the men, the manufacturers began to realise that woman's complaints had to be met, and her demands satisfied, if they wanted to sell their goods. And so it is to-day. Unless manufacturers listen to the present well-founded complaints of our women-folk, the latter won't encourage men to buy until they find cars with the asked-for improvements. For instance, all women use their cars for shopping; every girl and married woman I know asks me to write about the ridiculously low coachwork, which is difficult to get into or out of, without any parcel-racks. Or if the car has such a convenience, they usually bang their head on the cant-rail when trying to put the parcels inside the car. They are



A SPLENDID CAR FOR WET WEATHER AS WELL AS FINE: THE MORRIS "FOURTEEN," WHICH IS NOTED FOR ITS HANDSOME APPEARANCE AND EFFICIENCY.

sick of bending so low to get in or out; and I quite agree with them, as I find that usually I have to get in backwards, on account of my own six feet of height.

Another well-justified complaint is that in few cars can you see the outside edges of both wings, or the road immediately in front of the radiator for several yards. Whether one lives in cities, towns, villages, or

away in the country, shopping brings the car into places where there is usually a good deal of parking to be done, with plenty of reversing and squeezing into small spaces. Consequently, women ask for a proper vision both in front and in the rear, so that they can see what they are doing when manœuvring the vehicle.

I have written time after time in these columns that Queen Mary is the only sensible lady motorist in Great Britain, as she rightly insists on being able to enter or leave her Daimler cars without bruising her head! These Daimlers, with Hooper-built carriages, have ample head-room.



A NOTABLE FEATURE OF THE 1937 ROVER "FOURTEENS": THE EFFECTIVE LAY-OUT OF THE RADIATOR, LAMPS, AND HORN. The Rover "Twelve" and "Sixteen" are similar to this in appearance. The Speed model has matched horns, with the fog-lamp mounted centrally.

It is a great pity to sacrifice real comfort for exaggerated streamline designs providing awkward interiors, with the roof slanting back into a tail like a seal. But we shall see more head-room provided, with squarer lines of coachwork, in the next batch of new models now the women are loudly voicing their complaints. Already makers are advertising "no wells, but all flat floors" in their cars, because so many women complained of the sprained and twisted ankles they received from the propeller-shaft tunnel sticking up and forming deep wells on either side of it.

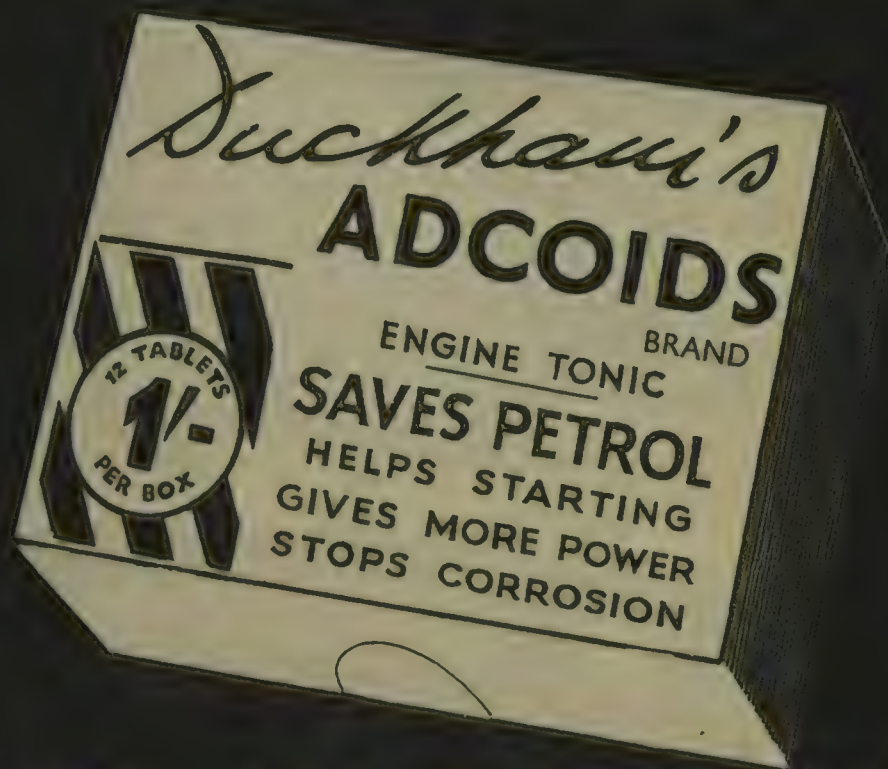
Motorists have shown a definite preference for the four-speed gear-box as compared with the three-speed type. Less than three months ago, Morris Motors, Ltd., offered the two types as alternative specifications on the "Ten," "Twelve," "Fourteen," and "Eighteen" models. It is now seen by the orders received by various retailers that 92 per cent.

(Continued overleaf.)

Banish "Overnight Corrosion"



MAKE "OLD" ENGINES YOUNG
KEEP "NEW" ENGINES NEW



ADCOIDS PAY FOR THEMSELVES—AGAIN AND AGAIN

(Continued.)

of these specify four-speed boxes. It will be recalled that where this fitting was preferred at the original prices of the cars, the in-built jacking system was not included. The Jackall system fitted to many thousands of Morris cars during the last eighteen months has proved so popular, however, that most motorists prefer to pay the extra charge of £5 to obtain the benefits of this system in addition to the four-speed box; which is what most sensible motorists would expect, as the labour saved to the occupants if a wheel has to be changed on the road is prodigious when the system is fitted. Instead of having to find suitable places to fix the jack, groping under the axles, the running-boards on each side have the Jackall jack ready to lift up the side of the car on which the wheel needs changing.

The popular secretary of the Junior Car Club has recently resigned to take up the appointment of managing director of the new Olympia garage. I am sure all motorists will wish Mr. L. F. ("Bunny") Dyer all success in his new job; but I am reminded by this appointment that visitors motoring to London for the Coronation festivities will be wiser to leave their cars in spots such as this Olympia garage (adjoining Olympia, in the Hammersmith Road), than drive them right into town. In fact, although there is room for over a thousand cars at Olympia garage, I should be inclined to book a berth beforehand. Another place is the Underground Railway's garage at Merton. Here you can leave the car and finish the trip to London by train, as that garage is just opposite Merton Station. I fancy there will be some difficulty in finding parking places at this period. Also, do not forget to lock the doors of your car wherever you may park it, as people will be too busy to look after individual cars; and I am sure that attendants at the open-air parking places will not make themselves responsible for the contents of cars. By the way, a Coronation touch will be provided by the Triumph cars in the R.A.C. Rally starting on March 9, as they have entered three "Vitesse" Triumph cars, painted red, white, and blue

respectively, that start from Harrogate, follow each other round England to Cromer in the east, Penzance in the west, and finish at Hastings in the south.

The Automobile Association has offered all male members of its staff fourteen days' special leave with full pay each year, in addition to their annual holidays, on condition that this period is devoted to training for the service of their country, in case of national emergency. The scheme has been submitted to the authorities, and the A.A. has emphasised the necessity for providing facilities whereby persons may undergo training at any time of the year. At present, voluntary training is mainly confined to the months of July and August, which are impracticable for the staffs of motoring and touring organisations, travel bureaux and similar bodies, where the busiest periods of the year are the summer months. The Association's offer makes a valuable contribution to National Defence, as many of the A.A. staff have special mechanical and other qualifications. It has, of course, been made clear to all the Association's employees that the offer is purely optional—there is no compulsion.

Although the present construction programme at Ford Works, Dagenham, is not yet completed, the company has decided on the building of an additional 100,000 square feet of factory space. The increased working area has been made necessary by the tremendous demand for Ford cars and Fordson commercial vehicles. The additional space just approved will be rushed to completion as fast as possible, in order to install machinery quickly and commence early production. Judging from past expansion programmes at the works, additional floor space will undoubtedly lead to a further increase in the number of men employed. Ford employment has almost trebled since 1932. In June of that year, when the company transferred its activities from Manchester to Dagenham, there were 4054 workers. Now there are approximately 11,500 employees, and more are expected to be added when the proposed building programme has been completed.

BOOKS OF THE DAY.

(Continued from page 342.)

"The Expedition," writes Lord Tweedsmuir, "found it impossible, owing to the jam of floe ice in Smith Sound, to reach the base in Ellesmere Land on which they had decided, and were compelled to spend the winter at Etah in Northern Greenland. . . . However, in the spring of 1935 they grouped themselves into three parties, one of which penetrated into Grant Land, crossed the United States Range, and discovered a new range of mountains ten thousand feet high, within sight of the Polar Sea. The other parties, too, made important discoveries, and the whole Expedition returned to England in October 1935, without a single casualty and with much valuable scientific data. . . . One delightful feature of the book is the account of the Eskimos, whom Kipling has called the 'People of the Elder Ice,' and with many of whom the travellers formed warm friendships. . . . I am glad to know that another and a longer expedition is in prospect, which will put fully on the scientific map Canada's most northerly territory."

Perhaps the most intimate picture of Eskimo life that has ever appeared is to be found in a book by a European who married an Eskimo girl—"ARCTIC ADVENTURE," My Life in the Frozen North. By Peter Freuchen. Abundantly Illustrated with Photographs and Maps (Heinemann; 21s.). This is a work of exceptional interest. As it appeared some little time ago, it is rather late to go into details about it now, but I can confidently recommend it to anyone interested in the subject.

One phase of Arctic history touched upon in Mr. Shackleton's book—the discovery of America by the Norsemen, some 500 years before Columbus—is accorded a chapter in "THE VIKINGS OF BRITAIN." By D. P. Capper. With Illustrations (Allen and Unwin; 7s. 6d.). While based on a careful study of the Icelandic sagas and other early sources, this vigorously written book is essentially popular in its appeal. The story of those grim sea-rovers who ravaged our coasts during the period from the ninth to the eleventh centuries, and infused a powerful element into our national blood, goes far to explain that urge to oversea adventure which, as we have seen, is still characteristic of the British race.—C. E. B.

BANISHED



THE FAST ETHYL PETROL

PINKING

Announcing the Completely New HUDSON

"That's the car that broke the endurance records!"



"Hudson Eight Club Saloon"

Never before . . . such power from so little petrol

Here's power you've **never** had before . . . power as smooth as oil . . . effortless . . . thrilling . . . yet in this completely new Hudson it costs no more!

The Six, while taxed at £16 10s., actually **develops** 101 horsepower, or 107 with super power dome. The Eight **develops** 122 horsepower, but is taxed at only £21 15s. The sports type of dual carburetion is standard in Sixes as well as Eights.

When it comes to **economy**, Hudson engineers have achieved the seemingly impossible! By eliminating useless weight, by refinements in the finest of engines, they have given you all this extra power without increasing petrol consumption. The Hudson Eight, in the 1937 Los Angeles-Yosemite Economy Run, averaged over 28 m.p.g., carrying five passengers and luggage.

For **room**, you can't match Hudson at anywhere near its price. Wheel-bases up to 10 ft. 2 in., and 10 ft. 9 in. . . . with even less over-all length than heretofore. And there's **55 inches of comfort** in the front seat . . . room to spare for three. There are many other advantages for you to enjoy in these new Hudsons when you take the wheel. Drive and discover them for yourself.

Terraplane Sixes . . . from £285 • De Luxe Terraplane Sixes . . from £335
Hudson Sixes from £355 • Hudson Eights from £395

HUDSON MOTORS LTD., Works: **GREAT WEST ROAD, W.4.** (Chiswick 4777)

West End Showrooms: **SHAW & KILBURN, Ltd.**, 117, **GT. PORTLAND STREET, W.1.** (Langham 3121)

DEALERS THROUGHOUT BRITISH ISLES ★ ARRANGE FOR TRIAL RUN TO-DAY

MOST POWER . . . MOST ROOM . . . AT SUCH PRICES

32 OFFICIAL RECORDS BROKEN

On the famous Utah salt flats, where Sir Malcolm Campbell made history with his "Bluebird," a 1937 Hudson Saloon travelled 2,104 miles in 24 hours, at an average speed of 87.67 m.p.h.! Broke the all-cars regardless of price . . . captured 31 other stock car records. A terrific test of **endurance and performance** . . . proving these qualities **BEFORE** the 1937 cars were publicly announced.

**HUDSON PRICES
START
FROM**

£355

Selective Automatic Change standard on Hudson models. No need to pull a gear lever or touch a clutch pedal. Front floor all clear of gear and brake levers.

NOTES FROM A TRAVELLER'S LOG-BOOK.

By EDWARD E. LONG, C.B.E., F.R.G.S.

RESORTS OF THE ITALIAN RIVIERA.

ITALY is fortunate in the possession of a winter Riviera which stretches from Ventimiglia on the Franco-Italian frontier, in the west, to Spezia, in the east, with Genoa as the central point dividing the western from the



A TOWN BUILT AMIDST A GARDEN OF FLOWERS AND PALMS: A DISTANT VIEW OF BORDIGHERA, TAKEN FROM THE VIALE DEI COLLI.

Photograph by E.N.I.T., London.

eastern part of the Riviera. Many are the delightful resorts which are conveniently scattered along this magnificent stretch of coast—San Remo, Bordighera, Ospedaletti, Alassio, Nervi, Santa Margherita, and Rapallo, to mention those best known to visitors from this country. Of these, on Italy's western Riviera, outstanding are San Remo, Bordighera, and Ospedaletti, strung together on a curve of the coast open to the south, protected entirely from northerly winds by an uninterrupted chain of mountains, and with a climate exceptionally sunny and mild in nature.

San Remo clusters around two charming little bays, a hilly peninsula dividing them, on which the old town,

of straggling and extremely picturesque lanes and arched alleys, is built. The modern town is one of shady avenues, handsome promenades by the sea, magnificent villas, fine hotels, and beautiful gardens. Its amenities include the lovely Imperatrice Gardens and the Queen Elena Gardens, a theatre, and a casino, which is in a splendid situation on the principal promenade, with a fine view of the sea, and is a very commodious and handsome building, with rooms for roulette, trente et quarante, and baccarat, an artistically decorated restaurant, an American Bar, an Information Bureau, and a Winter Garden, where tea and *diners dansants* are held, also variety shows, while concerts and opera are a feature of the winter season. A special symphony concert season opened on February 22 with "Arlesiana," directed by Francesco Cilea, and a series of eleven operas is to be given, the first of which is "Miranda," by Pietro Canonica. Facilities for sport in San Remo include golf, on a fine new course of eighteen holes, among picturesque mountain scenery, to which there is free transportation by bus from the hotels. It has a club house with an attractive bar and restaurant, a bridge room, and a terrace

facing the sea; tennis, and sailing; and during the season there are golf competitions, tennis tournaments, a horse show, regattas, an automobile rally, and a very gay Carnival Week. There is a good service of motor-buses plying along the Via Aurelia, connecting Ventimiglia, Bordighera, Ospedaletti, and San Remo, and a funicular railway is now open from San Remo to Monte Bignone (4000 ft.), where there are good skiing conditions until the end of March, and from which point there is a magnificent

panoramic view of the French and Italian Riviera, Corsica, and the great snow-capped peaks of the Maritime Alps.

Bordighera nestles among flowers and palms, orange and olive groves, and the mildness of the climate is attested by the many species of tropical plants. A splendid promenade stretches along by the sea; there are lovely winter gardens; and fine villas, hotels, and public buildings emphasise the modernity of the place, which, nevertheless, has a delightful old-world quarter; whilst within easy reach by road, at Dolceacqua, is the castle of the once great family of Doria. Bordighera has a casino, a municipal orchestra, an English club, ample facilities for tennis, and its social life is a very pleasant one. Ospedaletti is a very sunny and sheltered little place, surrounded with flower gardens—the main industry is floriculture—and with a casino and a theatre, a good entertainment programme, charming gardens, and numerous walks and drives.

Travel in Italy is very attractive just now, for all visitors travelling alone are entitled to buy tickets at half-price, and a 70 per cent. reduction is obtained on a party ticket for at least eight persons. Hotel coupons

[Continued overleaf.]



LOOKING DOWN FROM THE GOLF CLUB HOUSE: A CHARMING VIEW OF SAN REMO, CAPITAL OF THE ITALIAN RIVIERA, SET AMIDST PICTURESQUE MOUNTAIN SCENERY.

Photograph by E.N.I.T., London.

CUSTOMS THAT TIME HAS HONOURED



THE ANOINTING SPOON

The anointing of English Kings at their coronation dates from the middle of the 8th Century when it was introduced by Egbert, Archbishop of York. The gold Anointing-spoon, fashioned with two hollows in the bowl to receive the fingers of the officiating prelate, is probably the sole existing relic of original English regalia.

THE "Antiquary" is a fine old Liqueur Scotch Whisky, mellowed and softened by Time. It is a whisky to be treated with the respect due to old age; to be savoured and appreciated. With its smoothness, its full body and fine flavour it will delight the palate of the most discriminating connoisseur.

Make it your Home Whisky!

The Antiquary

THE FIRST OLD LIQUEUR SCOTCH WHISKY

Supplied only in quarts and magnums. Sold everywhere at home and abroad. If any difficulty in obtaining supplies, please write Sole Proprietors, J. & W. Hardie, Scotland.

AGE 19

TEETH LOOK 40

because she used a
HALF WAY dentifrice

Don't waste another day on half way dental care. Superficial cleansing may keep your teeth white—for a while! But when your neglected gums grow soft and tender, all the half way measures in the world won't preserve your teeth.

Now—while your teeth are still firm and sound—replace

half way care with the dentifrice that does both jobs. Forhans brand dentifrice whitens your teeth and fights the menace of spongy gums at the same time. Why stop half way in caring for your teeth when Forhans gives complete protection? Be safe. Get Forhans today. On sale throughout the world.

Forhans

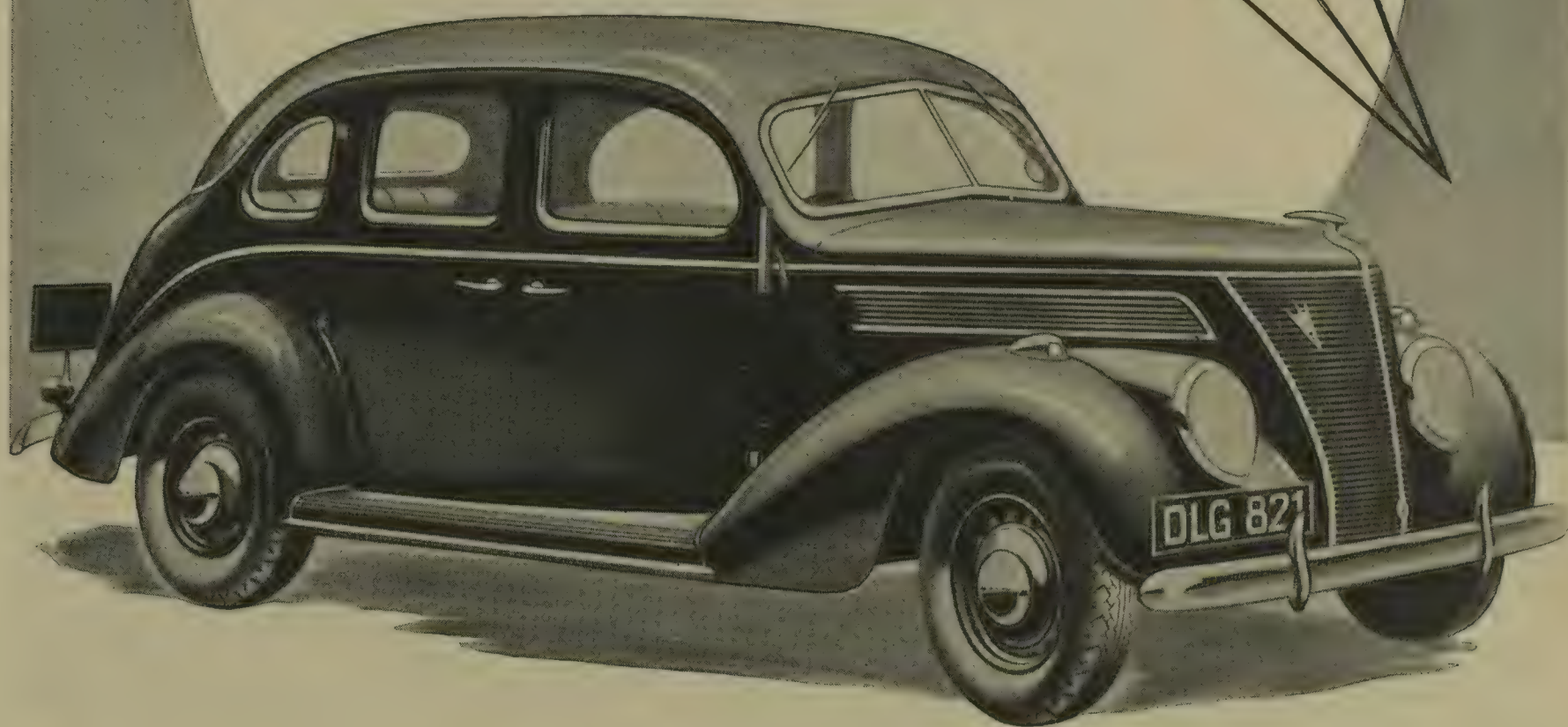
BRAND

Original DENTIFRICE FOR MASSAGING GUMS AND CLEANING TEETH

DOES BOTH JOBS
CLEANS TEETH
SAVES GUMS

NEW
1/3
SIZE
Now on Sale

The new Ford V-8 "30"



Whatever you value most highly in a car, with especial reference to multi-cylinder luxury-cars, is yours, for ever so little money even at the outset, in this New Ford V-8 "30."

Engine-quality, almost automatic gear-changing, feather-light but sure, true steering, beauty of suspension and weight-distribution, so that rear seats are just as restful as those in front, really wonderful brakes, on which you can depend in any emergency, body-work, equipment and finish that are just as you would have wished them, regardless of cost—these are only a few things on which the New Ford V-8 "30" is super-plus. Accept all these, and then marvel at the price—made possible only by Dagenham's matchless production-resources.

CATALOGUE ON REQUEST

FORD MOTOR COMPANY LIMITED, DAGENHAM, ESSEX

PRICES FROM
£230.
At Works.

"THERE IS NO
COMPARISON!"

LONDON SHOWROOMS:
88 REGENT STREET. W1

(Continued)

are issued at rates of from 6s. to 13s. per day, for five different grades of hotels, which cover board, lodging, and service charges, and holders of these are exempted from the payment of sojourn and cure taxes, whilst they have the extra privilege, if they are in the possession of at least twelve coupons, of travelling first-class at a 60 per cent., and second-class at a 55 per cent., reduced fare. They are also entitled to break their journey as often as they like, without any formality whatsoever. Further, motorists entering Italy with their own cars may purchase, at the ENIT frontier offices, two petrol coupons (equivalent to 20 litres of petrol) for each hotel coupon they hold. These petrol coupons are exchangeable at any of the 20,000 authorised pumps in the country, and holders are entitled to a special car-badge which enables them to park their cars free of expense at the places set apart for this purpose by the Royal Automobile Club of Italy. The normal price of petrol in Italy is approximately 2s. 3d. per gallon, but to holders of the special coupons, the price is 1s. 8d., if they spend from five to fifteen days in the country, or 1s. 3d. for a longer sojourn.

Travellers' cheques at approximately 100 lire to the £ can now be obtained, in denominations of 100, 200, and 500 lire, from the principal banks and travel agencies, for use in Italy, up to the amount of 250 lire per day, if without hotel coupons, and up to 200 lire, if with them, and these cheques are payable free of all charges and commissions by banks, *bureaux de change*, and travel agencies. These facilities render the cost of a holiday in Italy a very economical proposition, but travellers who prefer to make their own arrangements, without hotel coupons, will also find that Italy is one of the cheapest countries in which to reside.

The forty-third annual edition, that for 1937, of the Union-Castle Mail Steamship Company's "South and East African Year Book and Guide" has been most carefully brought up to date, over 3500 amendments of the matter and figures published in 1936 having been made. The book contains 1100 pages of text and a new and copyright Atlas by Messrs. Bartholomew and Sons, while the Index, which covers 40 pages and includes 2600 place names, is practically a gazetteer. The information it contains makes the book a necessity for any business man who deals with South or East Africa; the immigrant will find in it just that practical detail he wants; and the tourist will find it a reliable guide to the country. The price of the book is 2s. 6d. (3s. post free in the United Kingdom: 3s. 3d. elsewhere).

THE PLAYHOUSES.

"SUSPECT," AT THE ST. MARTIN'S.

THIS is a psychological murder-mystery play that retains its secret until the last minute. It is not until the final curtain is actually falling that one realises whether Mrs. Smith is, or is not, guilty of a terrible crime. When the curtain rises we see her as a middle-aged woman, hating her future daughter-in-law for releasing her son from her apron-strings. A well-known newspaper proprietor, once a provincial journalist, visits the house, and recognises the elderly maid-servant as a witness in a famous murder trial of thirty years ago. Mainly through this maid's evidence, the verdict against the accused was the Scottish one of "Not proven." The prosecution alleged that the accused, a girl of seventeen, had stripped herself, so that no blood-stains were ever found on her clothes, and had battered her father and stepmother to death with an axe. There is a dramatic scene that recalls the famous cross-examination in "Mrs. Dane's Defence," when the woman is called upon to recite details of the actual crime. She alleges that the murder was committed by her lover, who shortly afterwards was drowned at sea. For his sake she had allowed suspicion to rest upon herself. Miss Mary Morris, an American actress of great talent, making her first appearance in this country, played this rôle very convincingly. Restrained though her acting was throughout, she dominated the stage all the time. At moments she hinted that the woman's mind was bordering on insanity; during the cross-examination scene she convinced the audience of her innocence. When, therefore, the final curtain fell on a situation so original that it would be unfair to describe it in detail, the effect was tremendous. Mr. Stafford Hilliard gives a brilliant performance as a country clergyman, and Mr. David Horne is excellent as the newspaper proprietor with considerable legal talent. The producer, however, should see that the cross-examination scene has an air of greater casualness.

"BIG BUSINESS," AT THE HIPPODROME.

This musical comedy has several authors, but it is doubtful if any one of them could describe the plot in detail. The idea seems to have been to give the comedians their heads, with full liberty to bump

other portions of their anatomies against each other—always a successful joke when an actress of Miss Vera Pearce's avoirdupois is on the stage with a comedian as diminutive as Mr. Bobby Howes. For no apparent reason a pantomime scene was introduced. Miss Pearce was dashing Edwardian as Robin Hood, and Mr. Howes a pathetically eager, and under-rehearsed Little John. Mr. Wylie Watson, whose tenor voice always suggests it is the pride of the village choir, played many parts; even one of an armchair. It is an old nigger-minstrel "gag," but it struck the audience as being riotously funny and original. Miss Enid Dixon-Orr was an attractive heroine, her best number being "I'm on Wings." Mr. David Burns, an American comedian who made a success in "Three Men on a Horse," played a "straight" part, and was an admirable foil to Mr. Howes.

"WISE TO-MORROW," AT THE LYRIC.

This comedy provided some fine acting parts. Miss Martita Hunt was almost unpleasantly natural as an elderly and possessive actress, and Miss Olga Lindo, as her mannish secretary, proved once again that she is very nearly the best actress on the West End stage. Mr. Naunton Wayne was the joy of the evening. Making his first appearance in a "legitimate" rôle, he made every line seem a masterpiece of wit. The comedy bears some resemblance to "The Green Bay Tree." Miss Diana Churchill played with considerable charm. As her less talented, and more matter-of-fact, sister, Miss Nora Swinburne gave a perfect performance.

London has long been notorious for the duplication of the names of its streets, and now that the Authorities have taken the matter in hand and have started re-naming thoroughfares which custom has made familiar to us (the names of 200 streets were changed during 1936), Kelly's Post Office London Directory for 1937 has become essential for every London business house. With the sectional Street Plan of London, on a 4-inch scale, which is supplied with the Directory, and the Street Section, it is perfectly simple to locate any address in the area. The book comprises Private Residents, Commercial, Trade and Professional Sections and Parliamentary, Legal, Clerical and Official Directories. The Directory, in cloth, is priced at 55s., and in leather, 70s.

LLOYDS BANK LIMITED

Chairman

The Rt. Hon. Lord Wardington

Deputy Chairman

Sir Austin E. Harris, K.B.E.



Vice-Chairman

Francis A. Beane

Chief General Manager

G. F. Abell

Joint General Managers

W. G. Johns, D.S.O., R. A. Wilson, Sydney Parkes, S. P. Cherrington

TOTAL ASSETS EXCEED
£465,000,000

The Bank transacts every kind of banking business and offers a complete and efficient service with facilities throughout the World.

Head Office:

71 LOMBARD STREET, LONDON, E.C.3

Carpets cannot be thoroughly freed from dust whilst on the floor.

PATENT STEAM CARPET BEATING COMPANY LTD.
196, YORK ROAD, KING'S CROSS, N.7

CARPETS CLEANED OR DYED
Household Dyeing and Cleaning

COLLECTION AND DELIVERY FREE.
Carpets taken up and relaid

Tel. North 1173 (4 lines)
Country Enquiries Invited.

£30 to £5,000 lent

Without any Security, to Ladies or Gentlemen. Write
RICHMOND INVESTMENTS, LTD.,
4, THE GREEN, RICHMOND, SURREY

BRITISH COLONIAL STAMPS

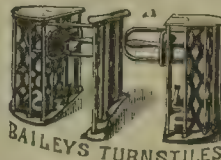
if you wish to inspect the finest approval selections of **RARE BRITISH COLONIALS**, you must write to the cheapest dealer in the World for British Colonial rarities:—

T. ALLEN,
FRINTON-ON-SEA,
ESSEX

Private CASH Advances

By **W. H. DURHAM LIMITED,**
14, Clifford St., London, W.1. Est. 1913
£50 to £5,000
Without Security.

BAILEY'S TURNSTILES



Supplied to Greyhound Tracks, Racecourses, Cricket and Football Clubs, Zoological Gardens, Piers, Baths, Etc., all over the world.
"Coin-in-Slot" Turnstiles
Sir W. H. BAILEY & Co. Ltd.
SALFORD 5.

SUBSCRIPTION RATES OF THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS

Revised from 1st January, 1935

Published Weekly at 1s.	Twelve Months including Xmas No.	Six Months including Xmas No.	Six Months No Extras	Three Months No Extras
INLAND ..	£ s. d. 3 0 10	£ s. d. 1 12 3	£ s. d. 1 9 9	s. d. 14 9
CANADA ..	3 0 8	1 11 6	1 9 3	14 8
ELSEWHERE ABROAD ..	3 6 6	1 14 6	1 12 0	16 0

ORDER FORM

TO THE PUBLISHER OF
The Illustrated London News,
32-34, ST. BRIDE STREET, LONDON, E.C.4

Please send me THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS weekly for—

months, commencing with the issue of— for which

I enclose—

Name—

Address—

Date— 1937

"Grant's Morella Cherry Brandy has the secret of exquisiteness. With it, you reach perfection in home entertaining."

Little Lady Liquor

"Share my Secret"

Welcome Always
Keep it Handy—

GRANT'S
MORELLA
CHERRY BRANDY

QUEEN'S SWEET - SPORTSMAN'S DRY

"The only thing
that does
me good"

VAPEX
TRADE MARK
INHALANT

For Colds

"Vapex is the only thing that has ever done me good... If I get a cold I at once take a few drops on my hanky and in a few hours I am fit and well again. I tell all my friends about it and they come back and thank me... They say the same as I do; they have tried everything but find Vapex is the very best."

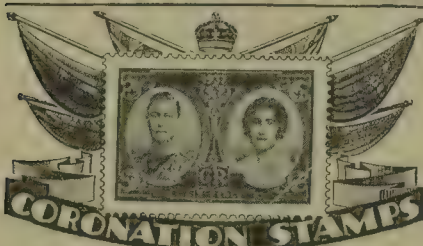
R. L., Hackney, E.9.

Try Vapex for yourself and you will never be without it again. The relief it gives is marvellous. It clears the head and quickly breaks up the most stuffy cold.

Of Chemists 2/- & 3/-

V.I.46

THOMAS KERFOOT & CO., LTD.



A SPECIAL ISSUE TO COMMEMORATE
THE CORONATION

To be Issued May 12th until Dec. 31.

135 STAMPS FROM THE
45 CROWN COLONIES
COMPLETE SET

27/6 MINT POSTALLY USED 37/6
FOR PREPAID ORDERS ONLY

These sets are in great demand, and we advise early application to avoid disappointment. In the case of the used sets we have to make arrangements with our agents in some of the far-distant Colonies at least three months in advance, and we cannot guarantee to maintain the price for long. We have the reputation, and organisation, that can guarantee delivery. Write for descriptive List and Order Forms of the 45 Sets Priced individually. Mint and used.

We are determined to satisfy you

Write for our wonderful 74-page Illustrated Catalogue of Modern Pictorial Sets and rare stamps FREE

H.E.A. WALLACE
94 OLD BROAD ST.
LONDON EC2. Phone: LONDON WALK 4987

For our reference please quote Advt. No. I.L.N. 14 Rytad

BUNIONS RELIEVED
REDUCED

Stop bunion pain with Dr. Scholl's Bunion Reducer. Relieves shoe pressure; reduces enlargement; hides bulge, preserves shape of shoe. From Chemists and Dr. Scholl's Depots. 2/- ea.

CARR'S
TABLE WATER
BISCUITS

Perfect
with Cheese.
Perfect
with Butter
...with a
glass of Wine
or alone

MADE ONLY BY
CARR'S
OF CARLISLE
ENGLAND

CONTINENTAL HOTELS

FRANCE

Beaulieu-sur-Mer—Betw. Nice & Monte Carlo. Bedford Hotel. 1st class. Full South. Sea. Tennis. Garage. Park. Pension from Frs. 55.

Cap-Martin.—Cap-Martin Hotel.—Free bus service with Monte-Carlo & Menton. Tennis. Swim. Pool. 15 ac. priv. Park. Incl. fr. 60 frs. with bath fr. 80 frs.

Menton—The Majestic—(Swiss Hotel) central, sunny, on town gardens near Sea, Casino and Tennis Club. All comfort. Pension £4 o. o. weekly.

GERMANY

Wiesbaden—Hotel Schwarzer Bock—1st-cl. fam. hotel, 300 beds. Med. bath in hotel. Golf, Tennis. Garage. Pension from 9 Marks.

Wiesbaden—Hotel Nassauer Hof.—World renowned. Finest position opp. park & Opera. Wiesbaden Springs. Patronised by best British Society. Pen. fr. 12 Mk.

Wiesbaden—Palast Hotel—First-class hotel opposite Koehbrunnen. Every possible comfort. Own bath-establishment. Pension from RM. 10.

GERMANY (Continued)

Wiesbaden—Hotel Rose—World-renowned Hotel. Own bathing establishment. Patronised by English and American Society. Pension from Marks 12

SWITZERLAND

Geneva—The Beau Rivage—With its open air Restaurant Terrace on the lake fac. Mt. Blanc. Most comf. Prices reduc. Rms. from Sw. Frs. 6.50.

Geneva—Hôtel de la Paix—On the Lake facing Mont-Blanc. Close to pier and places of interest. Select but mod. in cost. Nice rms. from S. Fr. 5.50.

Lugano—Adler Hotel—Near station, in own gardens facing lake, exceptional view. Rooms from Frs. 3.50, Pension from 10 Frs. Garage Boxes.

Wengen—Palace Hotel—The leading hotel of the Jungfrau district. At its best in February and March. F. Bortler, prop.

NICE +
ATLANTIC +
HOTEL +

Newest first-class Hotel, Central Situation on the Boulevard Victor-Hugo, close to Sea and Casino
200 ROOMS MOD. TERMS CONNECTING ANNEXE

HOTEL DU RHIN

Rooms from 25 francs Own GARAGE with lock-ups
Convenient headquarters for the French Riviera

LE TOUQUET
EASTER.

HOTEL DES ANGLAIS
In forest adjoining Casino
Every possible comfort. Inclusive from 18/-

When in Canada
You'll Enjoy
**BRITISH
CONSOLS**
Cigarettes

MACDONALD'S CIGARETTES AND TOBACCO MONTREAL, CANADA

"The Best DEAF
AID I have Ever
Used" says

Sir Benjamin Drage

"For the first time for nearly twenty years," writes Sir Benjamin Drage, "I can really hear without effort or discomfort at a theatre. In all other ways—public and semi-public meetings—I can follow and take part in discussions as well, I should think, as anyone possessed of normal hearing. The Amplivox is the best deaf aid instrument I have ever used." High praise this, yet I could quote similar testimony from hundreds of letters from eminent men. Why is it that the Amplivox arouses such enthusiasm? The answer is that thanks to a unique layout and the use of special midget valves it does what no other hearing aid has ever done before—it combines long-distance hearing and crystal-clear reproduction with really convenient size. Why not arrange for a week's trial at home? Let me send you the Amplivox brochure.

A. Edwin Stevens
Governing Director.

AMPLIVOX LTD.

106, George Street, Portman Square,
London, W.1.

'Phone: WELbeck 4095

29, St. Vincent Place, Glasgow, C.I.

'Phone: CENTral 3097

"If only I had
a Bigger Income!"

The good old 5 per cent. days have gone. How much income are you losing on that account? Furthermore, no matter how carefully investments are arranged, you can never be absolutely sure that dividends will not be reduced or even passed. Why run that risk when you can get a larger and safer income for life, which is irreducible, unshrinkable, and guaranteed for life. Eight different kinds of annuity to select from. A male, aged 65 years, will receive £10. 4. 1 per cent per annum.

Full particulars involving no obligation will be gladly sent on request (please state age) to:-

THE AFRICAN LIFE ASSURANCE SOCIETY, LTD.
River Plate House, Finsbury Circus, E.C.2

THE BARLING

Specially Designed

DENTURE PIPE

Guaranteed entirely
British Made



The Ideal
Pipe for Den-
tures. Perfectly
balanced. Barling
made. The thin, light
mouthpiece counteracts
any drag or weight on teeth. The perfect
pipe in every way. Medium, 10/6; Large,
12/6. Extra large sizes 15/- upwards.

Postage
abroad
additional.

Barling
PIPE CRAFT

If any difficulty in obtaining, Write B. Barling & Sons, 9, Park St., London, N.W.1; or, 'phone: Gulliver 4458. Est. 1812. The oldest firm of pipe-makers in England. "Producers of the World's Finest Pipes."



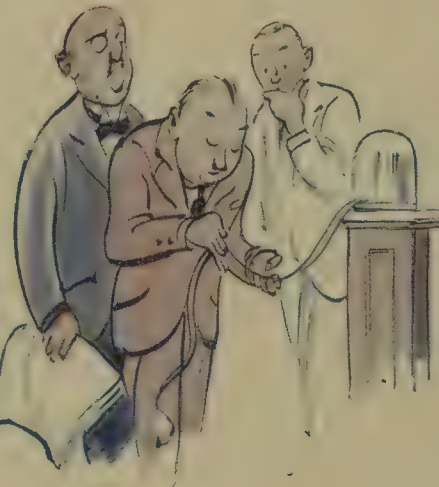
In the Messes from Gib' to Lahore
Shanghai - Aldershot - Bangalore
The forests of Burma —
or to leave terra firma
The Battleships just off the Nore



The Flotilla patrolling the Straits
The Skippers - Commanders and Mates
The Majors and Colonels and stout Brigadiers
Have just drunk a toast
o'er their 'chotas' and beers
"To Duggie the Lad with NO LIMIT"



Now you cads who are murmuring "why"?
(By the way we'd forgotten the sky)
The Pilots - Observers —
Commanders of Wing
The blokes on the floor —
(or the ceiling) — all sing —
To Duggie the Lad with NO LIMIT"



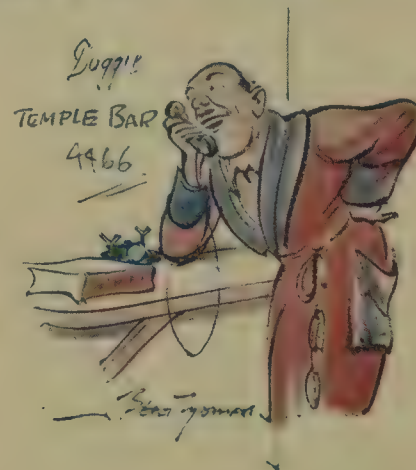
To revert to you cads in plain clothes
Just dumb to what everyone knows
We'll explain you our meaning
To those who have leaning
As to "why is a horse when it goes?"



Now supposing you back the first three
With a pound or a 'pony' — d'ye see?
And they all three come home, & you gleefully roam
To your Bookie and say — "dearie me —
I've a thousand to come, 'cos the three of 'em won"

He either will boot you or feel for his gun
And holler — "my limits a 100-1
I daint Duggie the Lad with NO LIMIT"

So should you desire to make a few 'Thou'
At racing — be DEFINITELY IN IT
With one who can show you
THE MEANS AND THE HOW
Try DUGGIE THE LAD WITH NO LIMIT!



—he's waiting to open a Credit Account with you

DOUGLAS STUART • STUART HOUSE • SHAFTESBURY AVE • LONDON

THE
ILLUSTRATED
LONDON NEWS



CORONATION
RECORD NUMBER

1937

54

BUCKINGHAM PALACE

SHELL

SENDS

*Loyal
Greetings
to
their
Majesties*

SANDRINGHAM HOUSE

WINDSOR CASTLE, NORMAN TOWER

BALMORAL CASTLE



By Appointment

Long to reign over us..

The directors and staff of Hoover Ltd., Manufacturers of The World's Best Cleaner, are proud to associate themselves with the millions of loyal subjects who offer heartfelt congratulations to Their Most Gracious Majesties King George VI and Queen Elizabeth. That their reign be one of peace, happiness and prosperity is the sincere wish of everyone in this organisation.

*

The **HOOVER**

It BEATS ... as it Sweeps ... as it Cleans



REPUTATION

"BENGER'S FOOD HAS BY ITS EXCELLENCE ESTABLISHED A REPUTATION OF ITS OWN."—*British Medical Journal*. It excels as a light diet in temporary sickness, and as a Food which quickly restores and soothes the overstrained, worried or sleepless. Benger's Food is specially suited to the needs of backward or ailing children, invalids, aged persons and all whose digestive powers have become weakened through illness or other cause. Every case of undernourishment is a case for Benger's Food. In the crisis of illness Benger's is invaluable and is frequently the only food prescribed. *THE PRACTITIONER* says:—"THE MEDICAL PROFESSION REALISES BETTER THAN OTHERS HOW LARGE A PROPORTION OF THE POPULATION OWE THEIR LIVES TO BENGER'S FOOD."

Benger's Food should not be confused with beverage preparations. It is a highly nutritious Food rich in the essentials necessary to sustain life. The self-digestive action converts both the Benger's Food and the milk into a delicious food cream. The extent of self-digestion is easily regulated, thus enabling Benger's Food to be prepared suitably for an Infant, Invalid or Aged Person.



Write a postcard for a complete description of the self-digestive process of Benger's Food. All parents and every invalid and aged person will read it with great interest and advantage. Address Benger's Food, Ltd, Otter Works, Manchester.

NEW YORK (U.S.A.): 41, Maiden Lane. SYDNEY (N.S.W.): 350, George Street. CAPE TOWN (S.A.): P.O. Box 732
Benger's Food is sold in Tins by Chemists, etc., everywhere.

Through 9 Reigns



Westminster Hospital and the Abbey Church from an Engraving by I. Woods, dated June 1838.

THE OLD & THE NEW WESTMINSTER HOSPITAL

In this, the Coronation Year of His Majesty King George VI, Our Royal Patron, we hope to see the culmination of our great ideal—the building of the *New Westminster Hospital*. The present building, the fourth of its kind, standing in the shadow of our great Abbey, has done wonderful service in the care of the sick and injured and in the teaching of Doctors and Nurses for 104 years. It must be

replaced by a structure more suited to modern medical science. To mark your rejoicing at this happy time, please take a share in completing this great centre.

Please Send your CORONATION GIFT to
Colonel the Rt. Hon. Lord Wigram, President,
WESTMINSTER HOSPITAL, London, S.W.1

£200,000 IS NEEDED

this CORONATION YEAR to complete the building of the *NEW WESTMINSTER HOSPITAL*



Brilliance *for the* Happy Occasion

With streets brilliantly beflagged and decorated, May will this year fully deserve its proverbial reputation as the merry month. In the home, also, the housewife will desire to maintain a spirit of brightness befitting the happy occasion and she will turn to 'Mansion,' the polish which gives such a pleasing, mirror-like brilliance to floors and furniture.



MANSION POLISH

In tins 3d. 6d. and larger sizes

CHISWICK PRODUCTS LTD. CHISWICK. LONDON. W.4.

MP. CT. 63



A Health unto Their Majesties!

The Loyal Toast leads all others. Drink the Health of Their Majesties in VAT 69, the whisky that leads.




VAT 69
The Luxury Blend of
Liqueur
SCOTCH WHISKY

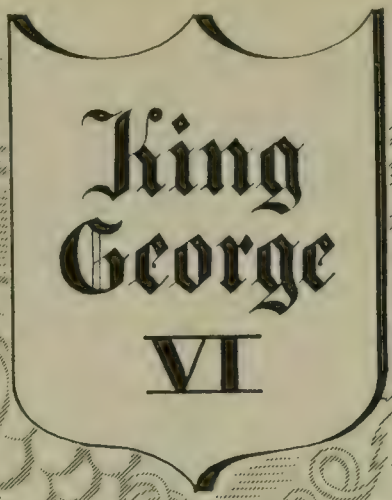


DISTILLED & BOTTLED in SCOTLAND by Wm. Sanderson & Son

LEITH



Queen
Victoria



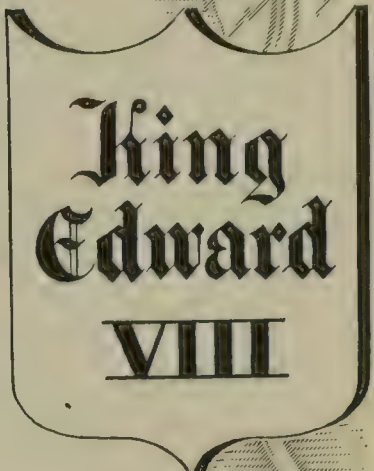
King
George
VI



King
Edward
VII



King
George
V



King
Edward
VIII

FAMOUS
DURING
FIVE
REIGNS

It is a long while now since Mr Eno first compounded his 'Fruit Salt'. Great events have come and gone. Five monarchs have reigned at Buckingham Palace! But still today Eno's 'Fruit Salt' remains the world-famed giver of health—unique, unchallengeable, and unchanged. Still today, wherever in some far corner of the world a Briton prides himself on his fitness, there is the familiar Eno bottle. Still today, it brings the blessing of natural health to those who live unnatural sedentary lives.

Eno's 'Fruit Salt'

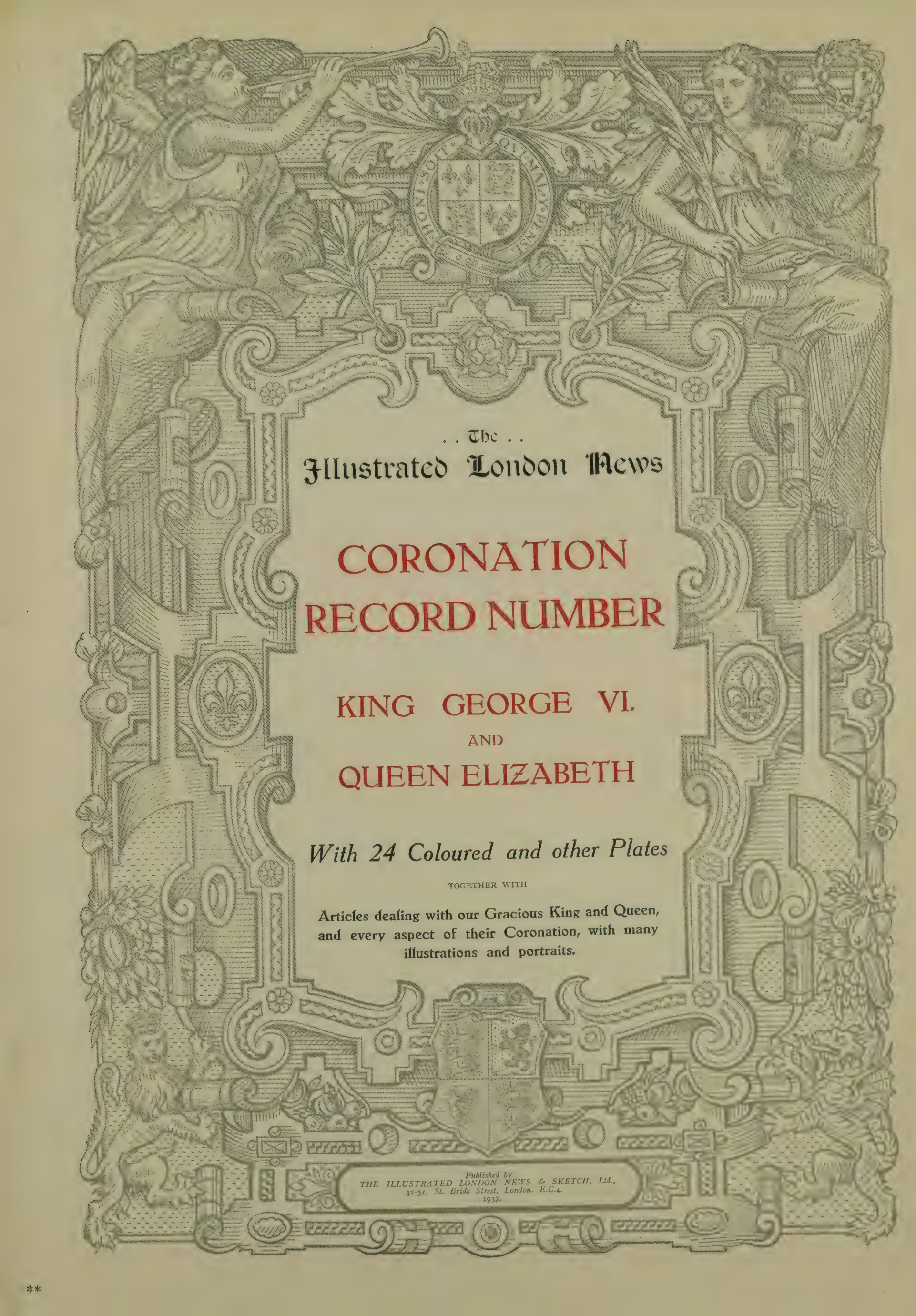
The words 'Eno' and 'Fruit Salt' are registered trademarks.

During
Eight Reigns
Schweppes
have been making,
and are still making,
the best
TABLE WATERS





His Majesty King George VI.
in Coronation Robes.



... The ...
Illustrated London News

CORONATION
RECORD NUMBER

KING GEORGE VI.
AND
QUEEN ELIZABETH

With 24 Coloured and other Plates

TOGETHER WITH

Articles dealing with our Gracious King and Queen,
and every aspect of their Coronation, with many
illustrations and portraits.

Published by
THE ILLUSTRATED LONDON NEWS & SKETCH, Ltd.,
32-34, St. Bride Street, London. E.C.4.
1937.

This
CORONATION
RECORD NUMBER
of

The Illustrated London News
is

Dedicated
to

His Majesty's
Loyal Subjects
Throughout the World.

COLOUR PLATES

PLATE		
I.	HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE VI. IN CORONATION ROBES -	FACING TITLE PAGE
	<i>From the Picture by Albert H. Collings, R.B.A., R.I.</i>	
II.	THE CORONATION CEREMONY: THE RECOGNITION - - -	Following Page 4
	<i>From the Painting by Henry C. Brewer, R.I.</i>	
III.	THE CORONATION CEREMONY: THE ACT OF CROWNING -	Preceding Page 5
	<i>From the Painting by Henry C. Brewer, R.I.</i>	
IV.	THE CORONATION CEREMONY: THE HOMAGE - - - -	Following Page 8
	<i>From the Painting by Henry C. Brewer, R.I.</i>	
V.	THE KING'S CORONATION ROBES: THE CRIMSON ROBE OF STATE, WITH THE CAP OF MAINTENANCE; THE GOLDEN IMPERIAL MANTLE, WITH ST. EDWARD'S CROWN; AND THE ROBE OF PURPLE VELVET, WITH THE IMPERIAL STATE CROWN	Preceding Page 9
	<i>From the Paintings by Fortunino Matania, R.I.</i>	
VI.	SCENES OF CORONATIONS AT VARIOUS PERIODS BEFORE AND SINCE EDWARD THE CONFESSOR - - - - -	Facing Page 12
	<i>From the Paintings by Henry C. Brewer, R.I.</i>	
VII.	THE CORONATION CHAIR, WITH THE STONE OF SCONE, IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY - - - - -	Preceding Page 13
	<i>From a Photograph Specially Taken for "The Illustrated London News."</i>	
VIII.	THE DESCENT OF KING GEORGE VI.: A GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE KINGS AND QUEENS OF ENGLAND - - -	Facing Page 16
IX.	SYMBOLS OF BRITISH IMPERIAL POWER: THE CROWN OF ENGLAND (ST. EDWARD'S CROWN) USED FOR THE ACT OF CORONATION; THE AMPULLA AND SPOON; THE KING'S ROYAL SCEPTRE; AND THE KING'S ORB - -	Following Page 20
X.	"HALL-MARKS OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE AND OF BRITISH SOVEREIGNTY": THE IMPERIAL STATE CROWN; THE SWORDS; THE KING'S SCEPTRE WITH THE DOVE; THE RING; ST. GEORGE'S SPURS; AND THE BRACELETS - - -	Preceding Page 21
XI.	LEGENDS OF THE CORONATION - - - - -	Facing Page 24
XII.	THE KING'S STATE COACH - - - - -	Following Page 28
XIII.	CIPRIANI DECORATION ON THE KING'S STATE COACH - -	Preceding Page 29
XIV.	A GREAT AUTHORITY FOR THE CROWNING OF A KING: AN ILLUMINATION IN THE "LIBER REGALIS," THE CORONATION BOOK IN WEST- MINSTER ABBEY. (Size of the original: 5½ by 8 inches.) - - -	Facing Page 32
XV.	QUEEN CONSORTS CROWNED IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY (A PLATE THAT INCLUDES MARY II., WHO WAS JOINT SOVEREIGN WITH WILLIAM III., AS WELL AS QUEEN CONSORTS) - - - - -	Facing Page 36
XVI.	KING GEORGE VI.: HIS MAJESTY FROM ONE TO FIFTEEN YEARS OF AGE - - - - -	Following Page 40
	IN PHOTOGRAVURE AND GOLD.	
XVII.	ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET KING GEORGE VI. - - - -	Preceding Page 41
	IN PHOTOGRAVURE AND GOLD.	
XVIII.	THE HEIR PRESUMPTIVE TO THE THRONE: H.R.H. PRINCESS ELIZABETH - - - - -	Facing Page 48
	<i>From the Painting by Philip A. De László, M.V.O., R.B.A., R.S.P.P.</i>	
XIX.	HER MAJESTY QUEEN ELIZABETH, CONSORT OF KING GEORGE VI., IN CORONATION ROBES - - - - -	Facing Page 52
	<i>Specially Painted for "The Illustrated London News" Coronation Record Number.</i>	
XX.	CAPITALS OF THE EMPIRE: CHIEF CITIES AND SEATS OF GOVERNMENT -	Following Page 56
	<i>From the Paintings by C. E. Turner.</i>	
XXI.	CAPITALS OF THE EMPIRE: CHIEF CITIES AND SEATS OF GOVERNMENT -	Preceding Page 57
	<i>From the Paintings by C. E. Turner.</i>	
XXII.	H.M. THE QUEEN WITH PRINCESS ELIZABETH IN 1926 -	Facing Page 60
	IN PHOTOGRAVURE AND GOLD. <i>From the Painting by John St. Helier Lander, R.O.I.</i>	
XXIII.	THE QUEEN MOTHER: HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY - -	Preceding Page 61
	<i>Detail of the Full-Length Portrait of her Majesty by John St. Helier Lander, R.O.I.</i>	
XXIV.	PRINCESS ELIZABETH: THE HEIR PRESUMPTIVE TO THE THRONE AT DIFFERENT AGES - - - - -	Facing Page 64
	IN PHOTOGRAVURE AND GOLD.	

EXPLANATORY INDEX

Sections.

THE CORONATION OF OUR KING AND QUEEN: The Ritual and Significance of the Service. - -	By MICHAEL MACDONAGH - Page 1
ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS OF PAST CORONATIONS -	By ARTHUR BRYANT - - Page 9
ANCIENT SERVICES AND OFFICES PERFORMED AT ENGLISH CORONATIONS - - - - -	By the HON. GEORGE BELLEW, Page 17 M.V.O., Somerset Herald.
"HALL-MARKS OF BRITISH SOVEREIGNTY": The Regalia to be used at the Coronation of King George VI. -	Compiled, by Special Permission, Page 21 from "The Crown Jewels of England."
LEGENDS OF THE CORONATION - - - - -	By CAROLA OMAN - - - Page 25
HIS MAJESTY'S STATE COACH - - - - -	By FRANK DAVIS - - - Page 28
THE ORIGINS OF THE CORONATION SERVICE - -	By LAWRENCE E. TANNER, Page 30 M.V.O., F.S.A.
OUR GRACIOUS KING: A Personal Record of the Life of his Majesty the King-Emperor George VI. - -	By GORDON FREEMAN - - Page 33
OUR GRACIOUS QUEEN: A Personal Record of the Life of Queen Elizabeth, Consort of King George VI. -	By JOHN TUDOR - - - Page 54

THE COVER.

The design on the Outer Cover of this Number is based on the binding of a copy of "Polydorus Vergilius. Anglica Historiæ libri XXVI. Basilæ, 1534," formerly the property of Demetrio Canevari and now in the British Museum. The broad border is outlined with double lines broken in six places by semi-circular interlacings. Within these spaces are richly designed arabesques, and here and there is a small stamp of two dolphins holding a shell on their tails. The inner corners of the border are ornamented with arabesques and a stamp of a triple flame. The Cover carries a plaque bearing portraits of the King and Queen, designed by David Evans, A.R.B.S.

THE TITLE-PAGE.

The border of this page is based on the title-page of the sixteenth-century book of "Golden Epistles, Contayning varietie of discourse, both Morall, Philosophicall, and Divine," by Geoffrey Fenton, published by R. Newberie in 1582, which is in the British Museum. The design shows at the top a compartment with the Royal Arms between Fame and Victory. Below, we have substituted for the Stationers' Arms the present-day Royal Arms between a Lion and a Dragon.

THE INDEX OF COLOUR PLATES.

The border of this page is based on that of the cut of the Garden of Eden which occurs at the end of the prelims. of a number of editions of the Bishops' Bible in folio (c. 1583). This title-border is now in the British Museum. The design consists of a narrow frame border of fruit and arabesques.

BORDERS OF COLOUR PLATES.

For the border of Plate VII. a French MS. in the Royal Library (14 E.V. British Museum) has been utilised. The MS. belonged to Edward IV., and contains, in the ornamentation, his arms, here reproduced.

The borders of Plates XX. and XXI. are ornamented with the coats of arms of countries and cities in the British Empire.

The borders of Plates II., III., IV., and XI. are reproduced from the "Litlyngton Missal," preserved in Westminster Abbey.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

Plate XIV., "The Crowning of a King," from the "Liber Regalis," and the borders for Plates II., III., IV., and XI., from the "Litlyngton Missal," are reproduced by special permission of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster Abbey. —The six drawings of arms, by Ruth Mary Wood, at the foot of the border on Page 19 (l. to r.: England; Lord Lyon Office Arms for Scotland; The College of Arms; Ulster's Office for Ireland; Scotland, and Ireland) are reproduced, by special permission, from the cover of the Catalogue of the City of Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery Heraldic Exhibition. —The reproduction on Page 7 from the royal window, in Canterbury Cathedral, of Edward V. is made by courtesy of the Friends of Canterbury Cathedral. —The design used as a background on Pages 62 and 63 is taken from the valance of a bed used by Mary, Queen of Scots, when a prisoner in Lochleven Castle, and is reproduced by the courtesy of the Royal Scottish Museum, Edinburgh.

N.B.—We would point out that the elaborate nature of this Number, and the great care taken to ensure the finest reproduction of the colour plates, made a lengthy preparation necessary. Consequently, while the utmost pains were taken to ensure accuracy, the fact that a proportion of the work had to be undertaken before some of the official details were finally settled may have led to minor and unavoidable errors and omissions which it was impossible to rectify at the last moment. In the case of the portraits in the borders, it should be added that they were selected in accordance with the information available when the Number went to press.



THE CORONATION OF OUR KING AND QUEEN: THE RITUAL AND SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SERVICE.

By MICHAEL MACDONAGH (Author of "The English King" and "The Pageant of Parliament").



MR. STANLEY BALDWIN
PRIME MINISTER.

ON a morning in May, most propitious of months, the old State Coach, with its painted panels, wide windows, and surmounting Crown—drawn by its team of eight Windsor Greys, two by two with postilions—will emerge from Buckingham Palace. King George VI. will be on his way to Westminster Abbey for his Hallowing, accompanied by the Queen Consort, Elizabeth, who is also to be crowned.

IN THE ABBEY.

The new King will have gone to the Abbey for his Crowning because the Abbey is the temple and shrine of English history. It has many memories associated with the British Monarchy. Thirty-seven Sovereigns have been crowned there, and twenty-five Queens Consort—all the Kings and Queens, in fact, since William the Conqueror. It is also the burial-place of eighteen Sovereigns (George II. being the last) and fourteen Queens. Edward the Confessor, who began the erection of the Abbey in 1050, rests there. His shrine stands in the centre of the group of royal chapels behind the High Altar. The association of Edwards with the Abbey is remarkable. The Coronation Chair—officially called King Edward's Chair—is preserved in the Confessor's Chapel. The Sovereign is crowned with St. Edward's Crown. Among the Coronation regalia is also St. Edward's Staff.

Their Majesties will be received in a temporary ante-room by dignitaries, ecclesiastical and lay—Archbishops and Bishops, great Officers of State, all in the robes or uniforms of their offices, marshalled by the Heralds of the College of Arms, headed by the Earl Marshal. They will precede the King and Queen up the Nave to the place where the Coronation is to take place. This is a slightly raised platform, called "The Theatre," extending from the choir stalls to the Sanctuary, or Sacarium, in which the High Altar stands, and transversely between the North and South Transepts, which are better known respectively as Statesmen's Aisle and Poets' Corner. On this platform will be two Chairs of Estate and faldstools for their Majesties' use during the Service, and, in the centre, an elevated Throne, led up to by a few steps, in which his Majesty will be Enthroned after his Crowning. The ancient Chair of Coronation will stand close to the Altar, very conspicuous for its plainness in the midst of much glitter and colour.

The Abbey will be crowded; and the assembly most representative of the community. The members of the Royal Family will be in a box to the right of the platform. The Peers will be in the South Transept and the Peeresses in the North Transept. Ministers of the Government and leading Members of the Opposition in the House of Commons will also be seen in the Transepts. On each side of the platform will be groups of Bishops and Peers taking part in the Service. The principal celebrants will be the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Dean of Westminster, assisted by the chief Officers of State, the Earl Marshal, Lord Great Chamberlain, and Lord Chancellor. Near the platform will be seen the Prime Minister, seated by himself. It was there that Mr. Asquith sat, in the uniform of the Elder Brethren of Trinity House, at the Coronation of King George V. and Queen Mary. The Nave and aisles will be filled with the Judges of the High Court, Ambassadors and Ministers of foreign Powers, Princes of India and the Premiers of the Dominions, and by more Peers and their ladies.

Specially erected galleries will be on all sides, except over the royal chapels. Here will be the Members of the House of Commons, given the option of wearing morning dress, as are the representatives of Trade Unions and Friendly Societies, who, for the first time, were invited to the Coronation of Edward VII. With them will be the chairmen of County Councils, and Mayors and Aldermen in their robes. All men will be expected to go in Court or Levée dress, or in such uniforms as they are entitled to wear. Ladies not of the Peerage will be restricted to Court dress without trains. Altogether, some thousands of men and women will attend the Service—an enormous assembly representative of all classes and callings. Taking in the scene as a whole, it will be like a vast living jewelled cross, formed of the Nave, the arms of the Transepts, and the Sanctuary and Altar—the last glimmering in the grey mist of the Abbey with subdued colour.

THE MEANING OF THE SERVICE.

There is no ceremony for the exaltation of man to high office that surpasses the Crowning of the King in solemnity and splendour of ritual. Many changes have been made in the constitutional form of the British Monarchy—some in the tumult of revolutions; some in the silent lapse of events—so as to fit it into the ever-advancing democratic system of government;



MR. J. RAMSAY MACDONALD
LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL.



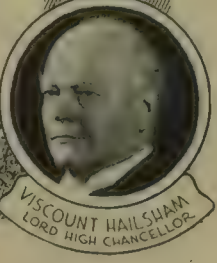
MR. NEVILLE CHAMBERLAIN
CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.



VISCOUNT HALIFAX
LORD PRIVY SEAL.



SIR JOHN SIMON
SEC. OF STATE, HOME AFFAIRS.



VISCOUNT HAILSHAM
LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR.



TAKING THE CORONATION OATH,
EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. (CROWNED 1043.)



MR. A. DUFF-COOPER,
SEC. OF STATE FOR WAR



MR. ANTHONY EDEN,
SEC. OF STATE, FOREIGN AFFAIRS

but the Monarch's rites of initiation are in form, and in spirit certainly, the same to-day as they were when Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror were crowned, when the Kingship was regarded as sacrosanct and absolute—denoting the possession by the King personally of supreme dominion, authority, and rule. The Service is mystical as well as symbolical. Part of it goes back to the ages of the Kings of Israel.

The Coronation is now what it has always been—essentially a religious ceremonial. It is conducted

by the highest ecclesiastical dignitaries. The Officers of State who assist at it are but servers or acolytes to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Dean of Westminster Abbey as celebrants. It is the finest, perhaps the only, mediæval pageantry of patriotism, transfused with religion, that is extant in the twentieth century; and there runs through all its magnificence a recognition that the King is still a man, with personal feelings, opinions, and predilections, and subject to the common weaknesses of humanity—its tempers, whims, caprices. Therefore, there are professions of humility on his part and prayers to God to afford him light and guidance. Above all, there is an insistence that he must bind himself by oath to his duty and responsibility to govern the people according to the laws of the land, and to execute justice with mercy.

The Coronation, in brief, is of the nature of a solemn covenant between the King and his people—of devotion to their well-being on his part, and, in return, of loyalty and affection on theirs. This assertion of the truth that Kingship must be founded on order and law is brought out and emphasised at every exalted moment of the elaborate Service.

THE RECOGNITION.

The first part of the Service represents a survival of the ancient principle of popular election to the Throne. It is called the Recognition. The King takes off his Cap of Estate and stands prominently beside his Chair of Estate, facing the assembly. The Archbishop of Canterbury, vested in an ornate cope and accompanied by the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Earl Marshal, and Garter King of Arms (all in their respective robes), goes to each side of the Theatre, and addressing the assembly in a loud voice says, in this instance: "I here present unto you George, the Undoubted King of this Realm: Wherefore all you who are come this day to do your homage and service, are ye willing to do the same?" In answer there will come a tremendous shout, "God save King George!" led by the shrill voices of the King's scholars of Westminster School, who for many generations have thus played the part of the crowd at a mediæval Coronation. Four times this is done, to the north, to the south, to the east, and to the west—the Archbishop presenting the King, the King turning and showing himself to the people. And the people, with one voice, will cry out four times, "God save King George!" and all amid a flourish of trumpets and beating of drums.

The next great moment is the taking of the Oath, binding the King to govern in accordance with established laws and customs of the Realm. The terms of the Oath were settled at the Revolution of 1688, and have been slightly altered from time to time since then; but, in substance, it is the same Oath which Saxon and Norman Kings, Plantagenets, Tudors, and Stuarts took, to hold by the ancient customs and to conform to the new laws.

THE OATH.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, standing before the King, who is now seated, addresses him thus: "Sir, is your Majesty willing to take the Oath?" The King answers in a loud voice, "I am willing." The Archbishop then puts the following questions to the King, whose replies are made from a book which his Majesty holds in his hands.

Archbishop: Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the People of this United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Dominions thereto belonging, according to the Statutes in Parliament agreed on, and the respective Laws and Customs of the same?

King: I solemnly promise so to do.

Archbishop: Will you to your power, cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your Judgments?

King: I will.

Archbishop: Will you, to the utmost of your power, maintain the Laws of God, the true Profession of the Gospel, and the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? And will you maintain and preserve inviolably the Settlement of the Church of England and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges as by Law do or shall appertain to them, or any of them?

King: All this I promise to do.

His Majesty then rises out of his chair and goes bareheaded to the Altar, where, laying his hand on the holy Gospel in the open Bible, he says—

"The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God." He kisses the Book and signs a copy of the Oath, which is written on vellum. This, attached to a State document called the Coronation Roll, is deposited among the Records in the Court of Chancery.

THE CORONATION CHAIR.

Having thus solemnly sworn to fulfil his bond, the King is Anointed and Crowned as a constitutional Sovereign — consecrated, as Head of the State, to the service of his people. For, as no one recognises more than he, they are his "people," giving him free and untrammelled allegiance, not his "subjects," a word that implies enforced obedience. This is the central and most solemn



THE PROSTRATION BEFORE THE ALTAR,
HAROLD II. (CROWNED ON JANUARY 5, 1066.)



MARQUESS OF ZETLAND,
SEC. OF STATE FOR INDIA



MR. MALCOLM MACDONALD,
SEC. OF STATE, DOMINIONS



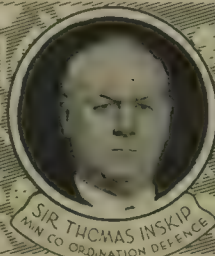
MR. GRIBBY-GORE,
SEC. OF STATE, COLONIES



VISCOUNT SWINTON,
SEC. OF STATE FOR AIR



MR. WALTER ELLIOT,
SEC. OF STATE, SCOTLAND



SIR THOMAS INSKIP,
MIN. CO. ORDINATION DEFENCE



The Positions of the Chairs and Thrones Used at Different Stages of the Coronation Ceremony

On entering the Abbey, the King and Queen mount the steps of the Theatre (the platform on which the Thrones are placed and where the ceremony of Recognition is performed) and proceed to their Chairs of Estate, which can be seen on the left of the drawing, with a faldstool before each. In the centre is King Edward's Chair, where the King is Anointed and Crowned, and in front of which he receives the Holy Bible and the Benediction. In the right foreground is the faldstool at

which the Queen is Anointed and Crowned, and, to the right of that, the seat for the Bishops. Behind King Edward's Chair are the Thrones for the King and Queen, where, following the ceremony of Inthronization, the Archbishop pays fealty and the Princes of the Blood Royal and Peers of the Realm do homage. The edge of the High Altar can be seen in the left-hand lower corner; and, above the Chairs of Estate, the Royal Gallery. Beyond are the seats for the Peers.

FROM THE DRAWING BY H. C. BREWER, R.I.



A MASSACRE AFTER THE RECOGNITION.
WILLIAM I. (CROWNED ON CHRISTMAS DAY, 1066.)



SIR KINGSLEY WOOD
MINISTER OF HEALTH



MR. WALTER RUNCIMAN
PRESIDENT OF BOARD OF TRADE

part of the Service, and for it his Majesty sits in the Coronation Chair, within the Sanctuary and near to the Altar.

Who that has seen this venerable and time-worn wooden Chair in the place where it is kept, the Chapel of the Confessor, behind the Altar, has not wondered, and also indulgently smiled, at the manifestation which its condition affords of a curious side of the national character? The front of the Chair, made though it is of hard and solid oak, is scratched all over with

names and initials. What self-assertion! What a craving for immortality by associating oneself, if only by one's initials, with an enduring memorial! But that intention has been frustrated, for the names and initials are so numerous that it is impossible to decipher any of them. And also, what a proof of the absence of any proper guardianship of this hallowed Chair during the eighteenth century, when, it is believed, this disfiguration chiefly took place.

Under the seat of the Chair, resting on a bottom board, is a rough lump of stone, over two feet long, sixteen inches in breadth, and about ten inches in thickness, of a sandy granular formation. It is the Coronation Stone of the ancient Scottish Kings, which was preserved in the Augustinian Abbey of Scone—a village in Perthshire, on the River Tay—until it was carried off by that warrior and statesman, Edward I.

All the Kings and Queens since Edward I. were crowned in this Chair—beginning with Edward II. in February 1308—save Mary I. and Mary II. Even Cromwell, when he was installed as Lord Protector in Westminster Hall, had the Chair brought from the Abbey for the ceremony, and was placed in it, in imitation of the enthronement of a King. The Stone is the "Stone of Destiny" indeed.

THE ANOINTING AND THE CROWNING.

The King sits in this Coronation Chair while he is being Anointed preparatory to the Crowning. He has taken off his Robe, its Cape of ermine, and his Cap of Estate. Thus disrobed, his Majesty appears wearing a satin under-robe which reaches to his knee. During the Anointing he is concealed from view by a pall of gold and silver brocade with golden tassels which is raised into a canopy and held over him by four Peers who are Knights of the Garter. The Dean of Westminster pours the Holy Oil into a golden spoon, and into this the Archbishop of Canterbury dips his fingers three times as he anoints the King by making the sign of the Cross on head, bared breast, and palms of both hands.

Next, the King is vested by the Dean of Westminster with the Colobium Sindonis, a white cambric garment resembling a sleeveless surplice, and over this with the Supertunica, a loose coat of rich cloth-of-gold tissue ornamented with gold flowers. Thus attired, the King is equipped with those symbols of his power, the Spurs and the Sword. The Lord Great Chamberlain receives the Spurs from the Dean of Westminster and touches his Majesty's heels with them. He then girds the Sword, brought from the Altar, about the King.

And so to the last rite of the King's Hallowing—setting him apart and dedicating him to high and noble purposes. This is the putting on of the Crown. For this his Majesty is further robed. He is vested by the Dean of Westminster with the Imperial Mantle, or Dalmatic robe, of rich gold and purple brocaded tissue. He is still seated in King Edward's Chair when the Ring is put on the fourth finger of the King's right hand by the Archbishop. The Orb—a ball of gold set with jewels round its centre and surmounted by a jewelled cross—is then placed in the King's hands and his Majesty is bidden by the Archbishop to remember that the Orb and Cross indicate that the whole world is subject to the Power and Empire of Christ the Redeemer. The last symbols of office presented to the King are the two gold Sceptres. The Sceptre with the Cross, ensign of kingly power and justice, is placed in his right hand; and in his left the Sceptre with the Dove, ensign of equity and mercy. These he holds during the Crowning.

THE PUTTING ON OF THE CROWN.

The Archbishop is next seen at the Altar, consecrating the Crown of England. Known as St. Edward's Crown, it is the official Crown of England, and, therefore, the supreme symbol of the Monarchy. Alfred the Great is said to have been the first English King to wear a Crown. This Crown was inherited by Edward the Confessor: it was named after him. Each King down to Charles I. had it placed on his head at his Coronation. It was destroyed, with four other Crowns, during the Commonwealth. At the Restoration, a new Crown was made for the Coronation of Charles II. in 1661. It has been used at all subsequent Coronations. Being a replica of the old, it is also called St. Edward's Crown. The King of England, desirous of God's blessing, has almost always been crowned by the Archbishop of Canterbury, as God's Minister.

"O God, the Crown of the faithful," the Archbishop will pray, "bless, we beseech Thee, and sanctify this thy servant George our King; and as Thou dost this day set a Crown of pure gold upon his head, so enrich his royal heart with Thine abundant grace, and crown him with all princely virtues, through the King Eternal, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

As he prays, the Archbishop poises the Crown for a few moments above the King, who is sitting in the Coronation Chair, and then slowly and most reverently places it on his Majesty's head.

This is the dramatic moment to which all the varied incidents of the Ritual harmoniously lead. It will be marked by a sudden and brilliant illumination. The electric lights will be switched on. The jewels of the Crown will flash into a sudden flame. A wave of gold iridescence will



THE INVESTITURE WITH THE RING.
WILLIAM II. (CROWNED ON SEPTEMBER 26, 1087.)



SIR SAMUEL HOARE
FIRST LORD, ADMIRALTY



MR. OLIVER STANLEY
PRESIDENT OF BOARD OF EDUCATION



MR. W. S. MORRISON
MIN. AGRIC. & FISHERIES



MR. ERNEST BROWN
MINISTER OF LABOUR



EARL STANHOPE
FIRST COMM. OF WORKS



MR. L. HORE-BELISHA
MINISTER OF TRANSPORT



The Coronation Ceremony: The Recognition.

The Position of King George VI.

FROM THE PAINTING BY HENRY C. BREWER, R.I.



The Coronation Ceremony: The Act of Crowning.

The Position of King George VI.

FROM THE PAINTING BY HENRY C. BREWER, R.I.



KING GEORGE V. AND QUEEN MARY OCCUPYING THEIR CHAIRS OF ESTATE ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE ALTAR DURING THAT PART OF THE CORONATION SERVICE WHICH PRECEDES THE ANOINTING—ON THE LEFT, THE BEARERS OF THE FOUR SWORDS. ON EITHER SIDE OF THE KING AND QUEEN, THE SUPPORTING BISHOPS.

Photographs Reproduced by Permission from the late Sir John Benjamin Stone's Collection of Photographs in the Birmingham Reference Libraries.



KING GEORGE V., HAVING BEEN ANOINTED AND CROWNED, KNEELING AT THE FALDSTOOL BEFORE KING EDWARD'S CHAIR TO RECEIVE THE BLESSING FROM THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY—THE PEERS STANDING AND WEARING THEIR CORONETS: A PART OF THE CORONATION SERVICE WHICH DATES FROM 973 A.D.

As the camera now records almost every important event, and there is a possibility of the use of the ciné-camera, as well as the ordinary camera, at the Coronation, it is interesting to note that these photographs were the first to be taken of the Coronation ceremony. During the first part of the service, King George V. and Queen Mary occupied their Chairs

of Estate on the south side of the Altar, with their supporting Bishops on either side. In front of each Chair a faldstool was placed, and behind was the Royal Box. The lower photograph shows King George V. kneeling at the faldstool placed in front of King Edward's Chair, while he was solemnly blessed by the Archbishop of Canterbury.



DELIVERING THE ORB TO THE KING.
HENRY I. (CROWNED ON AUGUST 5, 1100.)



MARQUESS OF LINLITHGOW
VICEROY & GOV. GEN. INDIA



MARCHIONESS OF LINLITHGOW

pass over the crowd of Peers as they put on their coronets. The Peeresses remain bareheaded until the crowning of the Queen Consort. The great assembly will thrill to a profound feeling and burst into the Acclamation, in which thousands of voices will be combined, of "God save the King, Long live the King!" to an accompanying fanfare of trumpets and drums.

When the Acclamation ceases, the Archbishop pronounces an exhortation; and the Choir then sing the anthem, "The King shall rejoice in Thy strength."

THE HOMAGE.

But the Service is not yet over. A part that is equally thrilling is now to come. This is called the Homage. The Crowning takes place in front of the Altar. The King, arrayed in all the emblems of sovereignty, robed and crowned, now returns to the "Theatre" and stands by the Throne, consisting of a Chair of State raised on steps. Then comes the Inthronization. His Majesty is lifted into the Chair by the Archbishops, Bishops, and the secular Officers of State. The Homage follows, and is sealed by the Kiss of Fealty. The first to render it is the Archbishop of Canterbury, on behalf of the Lords Spiritual. He kneels at his Majesty's feet—all the other Bishops kneeling in their places—touches the Crown on the King's head, and kisses the King's left cheek, thus testifying to the truth of what he says that he and his Estate of the Realm "will be faithful and true and faith and truth will bear" to his Majesty.

The Homage of the Princes of the Blood is next rendered in like manner. On the forthcoming occasion, the Duke of Gloucester, as the elder brother next to the King, kneeling, will say to the King in quaint words a thousand years old—"I, Henry, Duke of Gloucester, do become your liege man of life and limb, and of earthly worship; and faith and truth I will bear unto you, to live and die, against all manner of folks. So help me God." Then, rising to his feet, the Duke will touch the King's Crown and kiss his Majesty on the left cheek. The Peers in the order of their degree, Dukes, Marquesses, Earls, Viscounts, Barons, will next kneel in their places, and the premier noble of each degree will come in his turn to the Throne, and on his knees do Homage for his fellows, declaring them to be the King's liege men of life and limb.

Here it may be observed that Homage is rendered only by two of the three Estates of the Realm—the Lords Spiritual and Temporal. The Commons have no part in it. When the Service of Coronation was composed, "the People" had practically no political existence.

The elemental emotions of mankind, which a King shares with the humblest of his people—that touch of nature which makes us all kin—will out, even as the King sits with Crown upon his head, in Westminster Abbey, on the greatest day of all his days. The most moving episode at the Coronation of King Edward VII. had no place in the official form and order of the Service. The Prince of Wales (afterwards King George V.) did Homage by taking off his coronet and, kneeling before the King, declared in the ancient form that he was his Majesty's liege man

of life and limb. As the Prince was about to turn away after kissing the King, his Majesty took hold of his robe to detain him. They were no longer King and liege man, but father and son. The father placed his left hand on his son's shoulder, still holding his robe with his right, and drawing him towards him, kissed him affectionately on each cheek. Then, taking his son's hand in his own, the father gripped it warmly. This manifestation of paternal emotion illuminated the Service, in the sight of the great assembly, as with a sudden glory. And so it was repeated at the Crowning of King George V. When King Edward VIII., as Prince of Wales, gave his father the Kiss of Fealty, King George likewise returned the kiss of fondness and pressed his son's hand.

Just before he pays Fealty, the Archbishop, addressing the King, says: "Stand firm and hold fast from henceforth the Seat and State of Royal and Imperial Dignity which is this day delivered unto you in the Name and by the authority of Almighty God." And so ends the great Ceremonial of the Crowning of the King.

THE CROWNING OF THE QUEEN CONSORT.

The Queen Consort sits in her Chair of State in Westminster Abbey during the long ritual of the Anointing and Crowning of the King. At its completion her turn comes to be Anointed and Crowned. The ceremony is much briefer, but not less impressive in its symbolism of the Queen Consort's high dignity.

When the Queen is the reigning Sovereign the ceremony is the same as in the case of a King. She is endowed, of course, with all the prerogatives of the Sovereignty. A Queen Consort is crowned by command of the King, and not, of necessity, by the will of the people, as he himself is crowned. Some of the country's Queens Consort were not crowned. The first of the six wives of Henry VIII., Katherine of Aragon, was crowned with him. Anne Boleyn, his second wife, was crowned alone. Henry's other four wives were not so honoured. Nor were the Consorts of Charles I. and Charles II. Charles I. desired that his wife, Henrietta Maria, should be crowned with him, but she declined. So strictly Roman Catholic was she that she held she could not be properly crowned by Protestant prelates. Charles II. was crowned before his marriage to Catherine of Braganza (also a Roman Catholic) in order to avoid, it was said, being troubled like his father.

The Queen Consort is the First Lady of the Land; but she does not share in the Sovereignty. She is not the King's equal, but his subject. She can be sued, as well as she herself can sue, at Common Law. She is amenable even to criminal process. Should she have to appear in a Court of Law, she has her own Attorney-General and Solicitor-General. She has her own Household, consisting of a Lord Chamberlain; a Mistress of the Robes; Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, all Peeresses; Maids of Honour, usually daughters of the



LORD TWEEDSMUIR
GOV. GEN. CANADA



LADY TWEEDSMUIR



LORD GOWRIE V.C.
GOV. GEN. AUSTRALIA



LADY GOWRIE



VISCOUNT GALWAY
GOV. GEN. NEW ZEALAND



VISCOUNTESS GALWAY



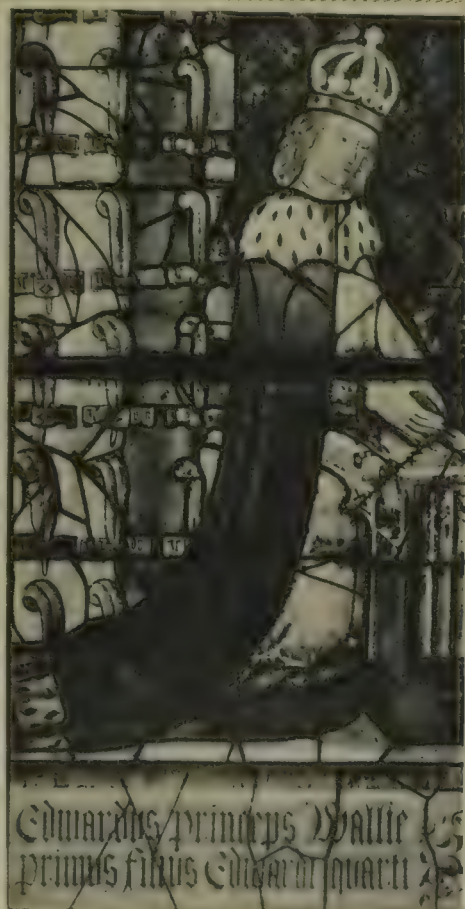
THE ARCHBISHOP DELIVERING THE ROD WITH THE DOVE.
STEPHEN. (CROWNED ON ST. STEPHEN'S DAY, DECEMBER 26, 1135.)

Coronation Notes and Insignia

Uncrowned Rulers and Regalia



LADY JANE GREY, WHO REIGNED FOR NINE DAYS AS QUEEN OF ENGLAND.
Lady Jane Grey succeeded Edward VI. and reigned from July 10 to July 19, 1553. She was imprisoned by Mary and executed on Feb. 12, 1554. This portrait is in the National Portrait Gallery.



EDWARD V. (REIGNED: APRIL TO JUNE, 1483).
Edward V. was murdered in the Tower at the instigation of his uncle after having reigned for just over two months.—Reproduced from a fifteenth-century stained-glass window in Canterbury Cathedral.



EDWARD VIII., WHO REIGNED FROM JANUARY 20 TO DECEMBER 11, 1936, WHEN HE ABDICATED.
King Edward VIII. renounced the Throne for himself and his descendants on December 10, 1936. This was confirmed by the Declaration of Abdication Act at 1.52 p.m. on the following day.

THE CORONET OF A PRINCE OF THE BLOOD ROYAL CONSISTS OF CROSSES - PATÉE AND FLEUR-DE-LYS.



FOR SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF A SOVEREIGN: FLEUR-DE-LYS AND STRAW-BERRY LEAVES.



THE CORONET OF A ROYAL COUSIN CONSISTS OF CROSSES - PATÉE WITH STRAW-BERRY LEAVES.

THE CORONET OF A DUKE IS A CIRCLE OF GOLD SURMOUNTED BY EIGHT GOLDEN STRAW-BERRY LEAVES.



THE CORONET OF A MARQUESS IS SURMOUNTED BY FOUR STRAW-BERRY LEAVES AND FOUR SILVER BALLS.



THE CORONET OF AN EARL HAS EIGHT SILVER BALLS RAISED ON POINTS WITH GOLD STRAW-BERRY LEAVES BETWEEN.



THE CORONET OF A VISCOUNT CONSISTS OF A CIRCLE OF SILVER GILT SURMOUNTED BY SIXTEEN SILVER BALLS.

THE CORONET OF A BARON IS A PLAIN CIRCLE OF SILVER GILT SURMOUNTED BY SIX SILVER BALLS.



THE REGALIA CARRIED IN PROCESSION TO THE ABBEY FOR A CORONATION CEREMONY.

The Regalia are placed in the Jerusalem Chamber before a Coronation. On the following day, the venerable Chapter of Westminster bear them to the Chapel of Edward the Confessor.



THE TRADITIONAL GLOVE PRESENTED BY THE LORD OF THE MANOR OF WORKSOP.

The service of providing a glove for the King's right hand was originally attached to the Manor of Farnham Royal, but was transferred to the Manor of Work Sop in Henry VIII.'s reign.



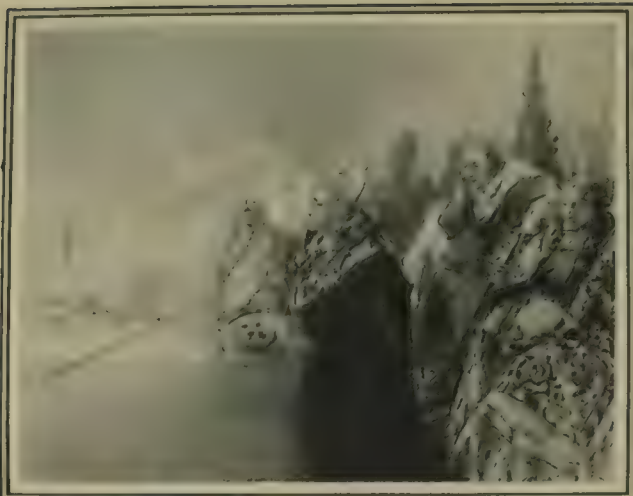
THE QUEEN'S SCEPTRE WITH THE CROSS AND THE IVORY ROD OF MARY OF MODENA.

The Queen's Sceptre with the Cross, held in the right hand, is of gold. The Ivory Rod, held in the left, was made for Mary of Modena, Consort of James II.



THE COVER OF THE BOOK USED FOR CENTURIES FOR THE CORONATION OATH.

The Oath to preserve the Religion and Laws of England forms an important part of the Coronation ceremony. This Book was used from Henry I. to Henry VIII.



THE CENSING OF THE CROWN LYING ON THE ALTAR.
HENRY II. (CROWNED AT WESTMINSTER ON DECEMBER 19, 1154.)



HON. PATRICK DUNCAN
GOV. GEN. UNION S. AFRICA



MRS. PATRICK DUNCAN

Nobility; a Treasurer; a Private Secretary; and an Accountant.

In regard to the Queen Consort's life and person, it is enacted by a Statute, passed in the reign of Edward III., that it is equally treason

"to compass or imagine the death of our Lady, the King's companion, as of the King himself."

A very ancient perquisite of the Queen Consort is that, on the taking of a whale, which is a royal fish, on the coasts, it shall be divided between the King and Queen, the head being the King's property and the tail the Queen's. The body of the whale goes to its captors. According to ancient records, the Queen was given the tail for the furnishing of her wardrobe with whalebone; but it has been pointed out in recent times that the whalebone used in a lady's dress grows not in the tail of the whale, but in its head!

IN THE ABBEY.

In the Abbey the Queen Consort's procession precedes the King's. At its head are three Heralds in their tabards. Then come three Peers bearing her Majesty's regalia—the Crown, the Sceptre, the Ivory Rod. These they are to place on the Altar until the time comes for their use. The Queen's train, usually of great length, is borne by six boys of rank, dressed in scarlet with knots of white silk tied upon the right arm. Her Majesty is supported on either hand by two Bishops, wearing their copes. She is followed by the Mistress of the Robes, accompanied by the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, the Ladies-in-Waiting, and the Maids of Honour. At each side of the procession there is a file of Gentlemen-at-Arms in scarlet with plumed hats.

As the Queen proceeds slowly up the Church, the Westminster boys in the triforium up aloft will greet her with shrill cries of "Vivat Regina Elizabeth." When she reaches her Chair of State on the platform, she will kneel for a few moments at the faldstool before taking her seat. The two Bishops will stand by her on either side.

King George VI. will sit on his Throne on the "Theatre," in the full regalia of his completed crowning, during the Coronation of his Consort. At the appointed time, Queen Elizabeth will rise from her Chair of State and go to the Altar, still supported by the two Bishops and attended by her ladies and the young pages in scarlet and white. The plain narrative of the ceremony best brings out its symbolism and significance.

THE PRAYER OF CONSECRATION.

At the Altar, her Majesty kneels while the Archbishop of York says the Prayer of Consecration.

THE ANOINTING AND THE CROWNING.

The Queen then goes to a faldstool, set before the Altar, for her Anointing and Crowning. She kneels there while four Duchesses hold a pall, or canopy, of cloth of gold, over her, just as the four Knights of the Garter held a canopy over the King at his Anointing. The Archbishop pours the consecrated oil upon her head, saying: "In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Let the Anointing with this Oil increase your honour,

and the grace of God's Holy Spirit establish you for ever and ever. Amen."

The Archbishop, having next put the Ruby Ring on the fourth finger of the Queen's hand, takes the Crown from the Altar and reverently places it on her head, saying:

"Receive the Crown of glory, honour, and joy; and God, the Crown of the Faithful, who by our Episcopal hands (though unworthy), doth this day set a crown of pure gold upon your head, enrich your royal heart with His abundant grace, and crown you with all princely virtues in this life, and with everlasting gladness in the life that is to come, through Jesus Christ Our Lord. Amen."

THE ENTHRONING OF THE QUEEN.

The next part of the ceremony is the endowment with the Sceptres. The Archbishop places the Sceptre with the Cross in her Majesty's right hand and the Ivory Rod with the Dove in her left. They are smaller than the King's Sceptres, which his Majesty holds as he sits on his Throne looking on at the Crowning of his Consort.

The Choir sing the "Hallelujah Chorus" as the Queen rises and, attended by the Mistress of the Robes, her ladies and her pages, moves to her Throne on the left of the King's. His Majesty rises to receive her, and, as she passes by, she bows low to him. Then she ascends her Throne, which, symbolically, is slightly lower than the King's. King and Consort thus sit side by side, throned, with their Crowns and Sceptres, and, when the Choir have finished the "Hallelujah Chorus," a shout of "God save the Queen!" resounds through the Abbey.

THE COMMUNION SERVICE.

The Communion Service follows. The King and Queen descend from their Thrones and go to the Altar, where they give up their Sceptres and take off their Crowns. The Archbishop of Canterbury and the Dean of Westminster first Communicate. Then the Archbishop administers the Bread to their Majesties and the Dean of Westminster the Cup. After Communion the King and Queen put on their Crowns, take their Sceptres as before, and return to their Thrones. The Archbishop reads the rest of the Communion Service and pronounces the Blessing. Again the trumpets sound and the drums beat. The ceremony is completed.

The first to retire to St. Edward's Chapel for rest is the King. While their Majesties are in the Chapel the National Anthem is sung by the Choir and congregation. When their Majesties reappear the procession is ready to conduct them out of the Abbey. They are wearing Crowns—not those used in the Service—and are robed in purple and ermine. The King bears his Sceptre with the Cross and the Orb. The Queen bears her Sceptre with the Cross and the Ivory Rod with the Dove. They walk together to the West Door. And so they go forth to the people.



THE CROWN GIVEN TO THE ARCHBISHOP,
RICHARD I. (CROWNED ON SEPTEMBER 3, 1189.)



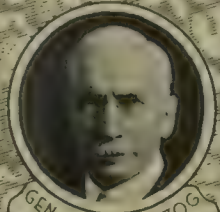
MR. MACKENZIE KING
PREMIER, CANADA



MR. J.A. LYONS
PREMIER, AUSTRALIA



MR. M.J. SAVAGE
PREMIER, NEW ZEALAND



GEN. J.B.M. HERTZOG
PREMIER, UNION S. AFRICA



VISC'T. CRAIGAVON
PREMIER, IRELAND



MR. E. DE VALERA
IRISH FREE STATE



The Coronation Ceremony: The Homage.

The Position of King George VI.

FROM THE PAINTING BY HENRY C. BREWER, R.I.



The King's Coronation Robes: the Crimson Robe of State, with the Cap of Maintenance; the Golden Imperial Mantle, with St. Edward's Crown; and the Robe of Purple Velvet, with the Imperial State Crown.

FROM THE PAINTINGS BY FORTUNINO MATANIA, R.I.



ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS OF PAST CORONATIONS.

By ARTHUR BRYANT.

THE crowning of one King carries the mind back to the Coronations of all those other Kings who have been crowned before. The ideal of hereditary monarchy is essentially a unifying and binding one ; it binds together not only the living of a nation with one another, but the living both with those dead and those still to be born. As the eye surveys that glittering chain of which every King is a link, one sees the very beginning of the race and of the State that has raised and preserved it. The King is mortal and dies—

... This is a sleep
That from this golden rigol hath divorced
So many English Kings—

but the institution of monarchy does not die, but continues its binding function from age to age. Each Coronation is a sacrament at which the nation celebrates its beginnings, reaffirms its purpose, and dedicates itself anew. There is not one since the earliest days which is not full of significance to him that can read aright.

Coronations are naturally associated with national rejoicing and gladness. But not all of them have been celebrated with gladness. Of all the Coronations in England, the saddest and most grim, and yet perhaps that which more than any other carried with it the promise of a great future, was that of William the Conqueror. This great and terrible soldier, having burnt the southern outskirts of the City on the Surrey bank and forced a crossing of the Thames at Wallingford, had descended on London from the north. Betrayed by their own leaders, including most of the dignitaries of the Church, who were quick to follow the promptings of reason and self-interest, the Saxons had the unspeakable humiliation of seeing the usurper and conqueror crowned on the anniversary of Christ's birth. For William, a true Norman, had a strong feeling for form and law, and he was resolved to let no ceremony pass that could strengthen his claim to be regarded as King of England. He therefore elected to be crowned on Christmas Day, with all the splendour and magnificence that a conquered and terrified city could observe.

But human constancy—or, as perhaps most would have put it, obstinacy—produced an obstacle. Ever since the unction of Kings had been introduced into England, it had been an unbroken custom for the

Archbishop of Canterbury to officiate and place the crown on the royal head. But Stigand the Archbishop was made of different stuff to his fellows, and flatly refused "to crown one who was covered with the blood of men and the invader of others' rights." Fortunately the tempo

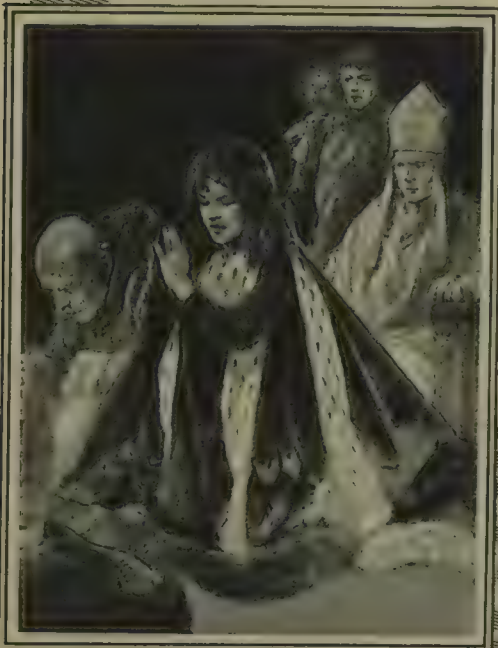
and manner of England prevailed, and this unusual conduct was quickly compromised by the good sense of a more moderate and pliable prelate. The Archbishop of York knew his duty, or at least his interest, and readily complied. William was crowned King of England with every sacred and time-hallowed rite his heart could desire. It was probably the merest accident that, at the very moment the crown was placed upon the head of this elected and consecrated King, his Norman guards, mistaking, it is said, the customary acclamations of the spectators for a popular uprising, fell upon the people outside and started to put them to the sword, firing the surrounding houses the while, until their leader's appearance in his Coronation robes at the Abbey door quieted their barbaric fears. Meanwhile the congregation had fled precipitately from the building. A few priests, however, had wisely remained, and the ceremony was concluded, with few onlookers, but without further interruption.

Nevertheless, even in this turbulent crowning the seeds were sown of future good. William, in his Coronation Oath, swore to "maintain the Church of God and all Christian people in true peace ; to prohibit all orders of men from committing injustice and oppression, and to enjoin the observance of equity and mercy in all judgments." And, though he may not have intended to have done so, he and his successors did actually accomplish something of this kind : their strength of purpose, jealousy of all rivalry from their own coevals and immediate subordinates, and their strong Norman sense of law, order, and precedent made England a country in which something more than barbaric feudal anarchy could grow to maturity. The King's Peace began to establish itself in the most remote and turbulent places ; presently it penetrated into the fierce anarchical valleys of Wales and even crossed St. George's Channel. That blood-stained, flame-lit Christmas Day in the Abbey was the beginning of British history as we know it to-day. The future of a new kind of world, and of an empire and firm peace wider and stronger even than that of fabulous, fallen Rome, was in it.

Another Coronation which was signalled by fear and bloodshed was that of Richard I., the Coeur-de-Lion of romance and tradition, who so strangely has been chosen with Cromwell to represent the part of English kingship in statuary outside the Houses of Parliament. At the time of his father's death in the July of 1189 Richard was in France, where the English Crown then had vast dominions. On his return to England the Coronation was held at Westminster on September 3. It was not without ill-omen, for a bat, woken by the acclamations of the people, left its dark home in the rafters and circled in panic round the King's head throughout the ceremony. This naturally caused much alarm to a primitive and credulous people much addicted to portents. Afterwards, during the banquet in Westminster Hall, a riot began



THE ARCHBISHOP MAKING AN ORATION.
JOHN. (CROWNED ON MAY 27, 1199.)



THE LITANY AT AN EARLY CORONATION.
HENRY III. (CROWNED ON OCTOBER 28, 1216.)

In the border of this page are given portraits of Ambassadors to the Court of St. James's and of three wives of Ambassadors.



THE SOLEMN CROWNING OF A KING.
EDWARD I. (CROWNED ON AUGUST 19, 1274.)



SEÑOR M. MALBRAN
ARGENTINE



MADAME MALBRAN

of a more than usually unpleasant kind. Owing to the violence of popular prejudice which was then raging against the Jews, the King, prior to his Coronation, had issued a proclamation forbidding any Jew to attend service in the Abbey or to be present at the ensuing Banquet. This was probably in order to protect them from the violence of the people, whose religious feelings were at that time much inflamed by the constant preaching of the Crusade enthusiasts. Unfortunately several wealthy Jewish merchants, with the

eager curiosity of their race, persisted in pushing their way into Westminster Hall, where they were recognised and roundly insulted by a Christian, who struck one of them with the palm of his hand. Immediately a riot began, the mob crowding on the unfortunate Jews from all parts and striking at them first with their fists and then with clubs and stones. In the course of their flight many of these poor creatures were trampled or beaten to death.

Like wildfire the rumour spread that the King had ordered all his Jewish subjects to be treated likewise. The mob was out, and the city was crowded with a great concourse of countrymen who had come up for the Coronation with arms in their hands. Eager for plunder, they fell on their prey. The wretched Jews barricaded themselves into their houses, which with some prescience were built of stone, but all was in vain, for the furious mob, thwarted for an hour or two, set fire to the roofs and butchered the inmates with swords as they sprang from the windows. Soon half-a-dozen fires were blazing in the narrow streets of wooden London, which that night presented the appearance of a sacked and conquered city rather than the rejoicing capital of an empire at the hour of its greatest commemorative festival.

One of the saddest of all English crownings was that of the nine-year-old Henry III. The occasion was melancholy enough. The late King, John the Evil, had died at war with God and all the world, the realm was torn by anarchy and fierce factions—the fruits of his wicked life and irresponsible tyranny—and a French army had invaded the country. The forlorn little band of Englishmen who surrounded the infant King was determined to waste no time in having him crowned. But there were many difficulties. The Regalia had been lost in the waters of the Wash with all the personal possessions of the late King, and there were doubts as to how far men would accept a Coronation away from the home Abbey of Westminster or by the hands other than those of the English Primate. But no time was to be lost if the Crown of England was not to fall to a French prince, and little Henry was crowned on the Feast of St. Simon and St. Jude (Oct. 28), in the Church of St. Peter's, Gloucester, with a simple golden fillet by the hand of the Bishop of Winchester. Only three English Bishops and half a dozen of the English nobility were present. The sacred unction was not administered, to avoid infringing the rites of Canterbury more than was necessary, but an edict was issued that no subject should appear in public for a month without wearing a chaplet in token of his allegiance to the new-crowned King.

At almost as dark a period of English history was the Coronation of the great Queen whose reign was to prove its most glorious chapter. The twenty-five-year-old Elizabeth succeeded to the Throne at a moment when the country was encompassed by dangers. Torn by bitter religious dissension and persecution, threatened by her traditional enemies of Scotland to the north and France to the south, already half-absorbed by Mary Tudor's doting marriage to King Philip in the fatal web of Spanish empire, and seething with economic and social unrest, England was little in the mood to welcome a weak woman to its tottering Throne. But the woman who ascended it on that anxious, bitter day in the November of 1558 was no ordinary woman. Two months later, on January 15, 1559, she was crowned at Westminster. On the day before, when she rode in state from the Tower to Whitehall, she gave her subjects their first taste of the arts by which she was to win and retain their adoration. It was snowing a little, but the jewels and gilded clothes of those riding in the royal cortège made the day seem almost bright. The Queen herself was carried in an open litter, decked with gold brocade, with a sea of crimson and silver gentlemen-at-arms about her. In his brilliant life of the great Queen, Professor Neale has given us a wonderful picture of Elizabeth on that day—

Rich banners and streamers waved from windows, and everywhere people crowded, some of whom, their patience inexhaustible, had been waiting for hours in their places. Well were they rewarded; and not by a spectacle only, but by a hundred little touches that stirred their loyalty and set them talking afterwards in tavern and home, reconstructing the day's epic and inflaming their hearers with their own affection. At one place an old man turned his back and wept. "I warrant you it is for gladness!" exclaimed Elizabeth; and so in very deed it was. Another time she was seen to smile, and being asked the reason, answered that she had heard someone say, "Remember old King Henry VIII." Many a simple body moved forward to speak to her, for whom she stayed her litter. She accepted untold nosegays at poor women's hands, and it was noticed that a branch of rosemary, given with a supplication by a poor woman near Fleet Bridge, was in her litter when she reached Westminster.

In the whole range of English literature I know of scarcely anything which expresses so well as this passage the true nature of the relationship which should bind a Sovereign to her subjects. It was a relationship which the English perfectly and exquisitely comprehended. "Be ye well assured I will stand your good Queen," she told the City delegations who took leave of her at Temple Bar. It was a Coronation promise that time was to see gloriously fulfilled.

Several of our Kings have had more than one Coronation. William the Conqueror was crowned at Winchester as well as at Westminster, as was also Richard Cœur-de-Lion. Henry III. was crowned in the Abbey as well as at Gloucester, while Henry V. was crowned not only in England but also in Paris. But the most remarkable experience of all was that of Charles II., who



OFFERING A FIGURE AS AN OBOLATION.
EDWARD II. (CROWNED ON FEBRUARY 25, 1308.)



SEÑOR DE OLIVEIRA
BRAZIL



MADAME DE OLIVEIRA



M. MAISKY
U.S.S.R.



MADAME MAISKY



COUNT RACZYŃSKI
POLAND



COUNTESS RACZYŃSKA



RALPH, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, REMOVING THE CROWN FROM HENRY I.'S HEAD AT THE CORONATION OF HIS CONSORT, ADELIZA. Henry I., the youngest son of William the Conqueror, married, as his second wife, Adeliza of Louvaine. For the Coronation of his Consort he appeared wearing his crown, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, imagining that his right to put on the Monarch's crown had been infringed, refused to proceed with the ceremony until he himself had removed the crown.



A SEQUEL TO THE CORONATION OF CHARLES II.: BRAWLING BETWEEN THE BARONS OF THE CINQUE PORTS AND ROYAL FOOTMEN.

The Coronation of Charles II. was noteworthy in that new Regalia had to be provided, to replace those destroyed under the Commonwealth. After the ceremony, an unseemly quarrel arose between the Barons of the Cinque Ports and the royal footmen, who each claimed as their fee the canopy which had been borne over the King's head. His Majesty himself intervened and settled the dispute.



FIVE HUNDRED HORSES LET LOOSE AT EDWARD I.'S CORONATION, TO BECOME THE PROPERTY OF THOSE WHO CAUGHT THEM.

Alexander, King of Scots, came to do homage at Edward I.'s Coronation. After the ceremony he let loose his horses, to become the property of any persons who were able to catch them. His example was followed by other noblemen.



A PRECEDENT-CREATING EPISODE AT THE CORONATION OF KING EDWARD VII.: HIS MAJESTY GRIPPING THE PRINCE OF WALES'S HAND. After the Prince of Wales (later King George V.) had done homage to his father at the Coronation, the King detained him, kissed him affectionately, and then gripped him by the hand. King George V. repeated this little manifestation of the affection between father and son when the Prince of Wales (later King Edward VIII.) knelt before him to do homage at his Coronation.



THE AGED ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY ASSISTED TO RISE BY KING EDWARD VII. AFTER PAYING FEALTY FOR THE PEERS SPIRITUAL.

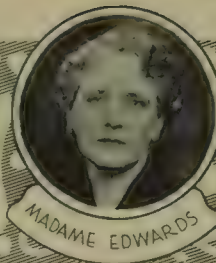
Dr. Temple, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who died on December 23, 1902, was already in failing health when he officiated at the Coronation of King Edward VII. When he knelt before the King to pay fealty for the Peers Spiritual, his years and emotion overcame him and he seemed to be on the point of fainting. The Bishop of Winchester hurried to his aid, but the King rose and, leaning forward, assisted him to his feet.



THE INVESTITURE WITH THE PALLIUM.
EDWARD III. (CROWNED ON CANDEMAS DAY, 1327.)



SEÑOR DON A. EDWARDS
CHILE



MADAME EDWARDS

was crowned in Scotland at the age of twenty, driven abroad by his enemies for nine years of penniless wandering and exile, and was recrowned at Westminster in his thirty-first year. It would have been interesting to have looked into the King's heart and read the thoughts that must have passed through his mind as, standing among the glittering pageantry of the Abbey to receive the acclamations of a united people, he recalled the divisions that had driven him to such desperate straits since the

day of his first crowning.

No Coronation was ever attended by such enthusiasm as that of Charles II. It was more than a Coronation, for it was a restoration and a re-statement of everything that England had foolishly abandoned, and, after twenty years of Civil War, anarchy, usurpation, and military despotism, joyfully resumed. Every ancient rite was carefully sought for and brought to light, and seen to possess a significance that the dearth of the Interregnum had at last made apparent. Monarchy was realised to be something precious and infinitely worth preserving, even in its minutest details, because the want of it had brought such terrible calamities on all men. "If power without law may make laws, may alter the fundamental laws of the Kingdom," King Charles I. had declared to his judges, "I do not know what subject he is in England that can be sure of his life or anything that he calls his own." The generation that witnessed the crowning of Charles II. had learnt with much sorrow the truth of that melancholy prophecy. But the plagues of war and want were now over, and the eyes of all men and women were bright in that April of 1661 because they were about to crown the King.

On the day before the Coronation, which had been fixed for St. George's Day, the young bachelor King rode, according to ancient custom, from the Tower of London through the City Streets to Whitehall. As he came out of the Tower and clattered over the cobbles of Crutched Friars, a band of music of eight waits greeted him from a stage: at the corner of Aldgate another band was playing music from a balcony. At the Lime Street end of Leadenhall he passed under a triumphal arch built after the Doric order, with Rebellion, her crimson robe alive with snakes, being crushed by Monarchy Restored, and a fine painting of his Majesty's landing at Dover, "with ships at sea, great guns going off, one kneeling and kissing the King's hand, soldiers, horse and foot and many people gazing." Outside the East India House in Leadenhall Street, that loyal and honourable trading company expressed their dutiful affections to his Majesty by two youths in Indian habit, one attended by two blackamoors and the other mounted upon a camel, which bore on its back two panniers filled with jewels, spices, and silks to be scattered among the spectators.

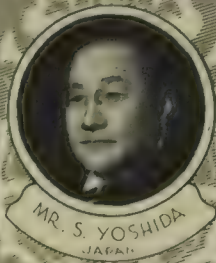
At the Conduit in Cornhill a special treat was prepared for the bachelor King in the pleasing shape of eight nymphs clad in white. A little further down the street, just opposite the Royal Exchange, was another Arch, with stages against it depicting the River Thames and the upper deck of one of his Majesty's

ships. Fountains and bands of music continued at intervals down the street; at Wood Street was another Arch representing the Temple of Concord, and another in Fleet Street near Whitefriars depicting the Garden of Plenty. "His Majesty having passed the Four Triumphal Arches," the enraptured chronicler of the scene continued, "was at Temple Bar entertained with the view of a delightful Boscage, full of several beasts, both tame and savage."

What the King witnessed on that famous ride was nothing to what the spectators saw. The day was fine and cloudless, so nothing dimmed the splendour of the wonderful clothes and jewels of those taking part in the procession. The list of those who rode is like a pageant of England. On both sides of the assembled Nobility marched Sergeants-at-Arms. Led by Clarenceux and Norroy came the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord High Steward, the Duke of Ormond, two persons representing the Duke of Normandy and Aquitaine (and so symbolising the lost French provinces of the Imperial Throne), Garter King of Arms, and the Lord Mayor, Sir Richard Browne. The Duke of York, as heir presumptive, next rode alone. He was followed by the Lord High Constable of England, the Earl of Northumberland, and the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Earl of Lindsey. The Sword of State was borne by the Duke of Richmond. The Knights of the Bath, who formed part of that glorious company, were clad in "mantles and surcoats of red taffeta, lined and edged with white sarcenet and thereto fastened two long strings of white silk, with buttons and tassels of red silk and gold and a pair of white gloves fastened to them, with white hats and feathers." Last of all came the King himself, riding bare-headed and alone for all his good people to see. "Infinite and innumerable," wrote Heath, the chronicler of that day, "were the acclamations and shouts from all the parts as his Majesty passed along, to the no less joy than amazement of the spectators, who beheld those glorious personages that rid before and behind his Majesty. Indeed it were in vain to attempt to express this solemnity, it was so far from being utterable that it is almost inconceivable: and much wonder it caused in outlandish persons, who were acquainted with our late troubles and confusions (to the ruin almost of three Kingdoms), which way it was possible for the English to appear in so rich and stately a manner. It is incredible to think what costly clothes were worn that day, the cloaks could hardly be seen what silk or satin they were made of, for the gold and silver laces and embroidery that was laid upon them: the like also was seen in their foot-clothes. Besides the inestimable value and treasures of diamonds, pearl and other jewels, worn upon their backs and in their hats: to omit also the sumptuous and rich liveries of their pages and footmen (some suits of liveries amounting to fifteen hundred pounds), the numerousness of these liveries, and the orderly march of them; as also the stately equipage of the Esquires attending each Earl by his horse-side; so that all the world that saw it, could not but confess



THE RECESS AFTER THE CORONATION.
RICHARD II. (CROWNED ON JULY 16, 1327.)



MR. S. YOSHIDA
JAPAN



MADAME YOSHIDA



MR. QUO TAI-CHI
CHINA



MADAME QUO TAI-CHI



DR. A. MONTEIRO
PORTUGAL



MADAME MONTEIRO



BEY FETHI OKYAR
TURKEY



BAYAN FETHI OKYAR



SEÑOR DON AZCARATE
SPAIN

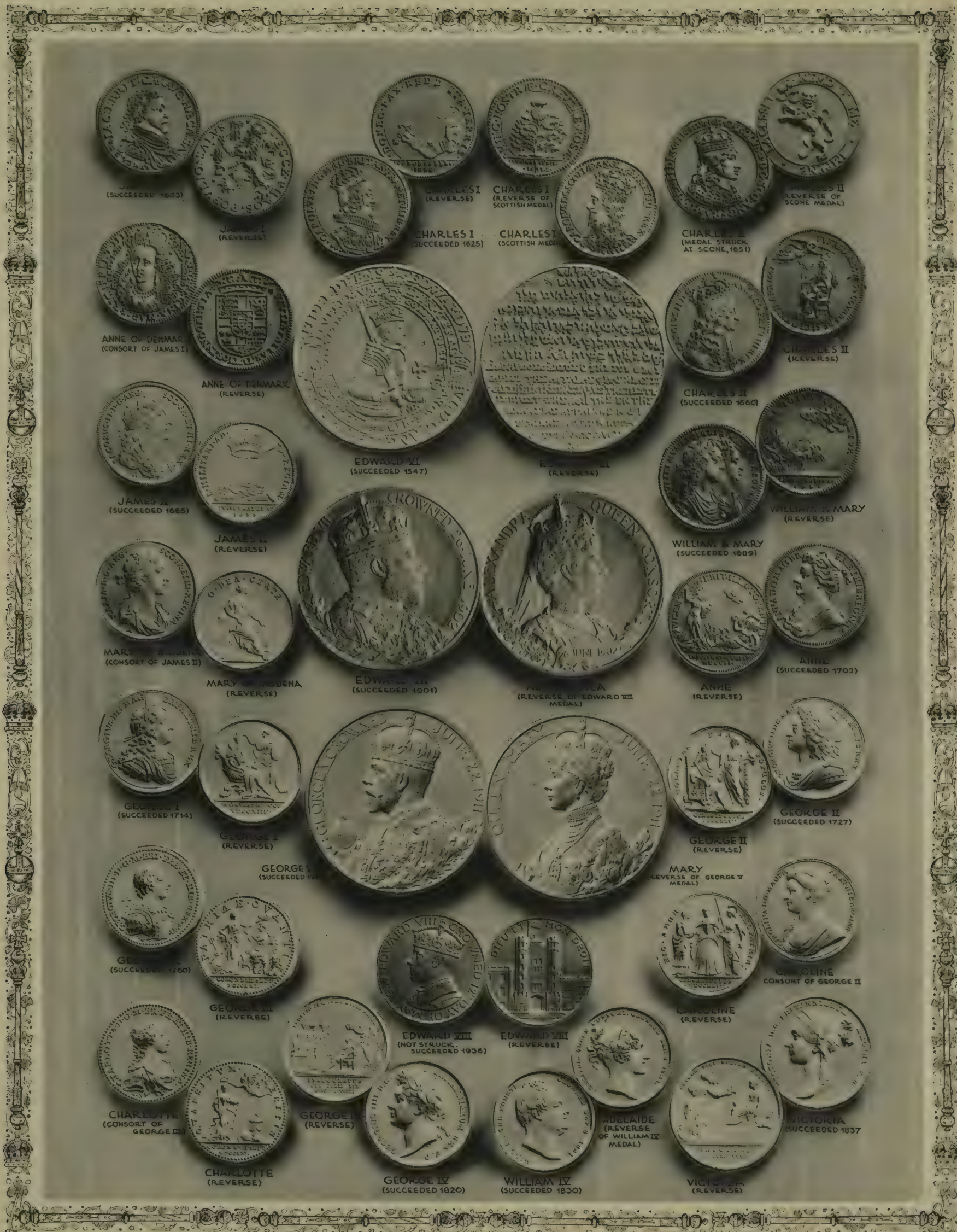


Scenes of Coronations at Various Periods before and since Edward the Confessor:
Places including some that recall England's former associations with France and Scotland, and Anglo-Saxon times.



The Coronation Chair, with the Stone of Scone, in Westminster Abbey:

The Seat in which All Sovereigns of England (save Mary I. and Mary II.) have been Crowned Since Edward I.



Coronation Medals of our Kings and Queens—from Edward VI. to George V.:

Originally intended to be scattered amongst the spectators at a Coronation or to be presented to those assisting.

The Coronation Medal of Edward VI. was the first to be executed in England, although it was not the first struck, as Henry VIII. issued one when he took the title of "Head of the Church under Christ." Neither Mary I. nor Elizabeth had a Coronation Medal, but at Mary's Coronation gold sovereigns bearing her image were scattered to the people. That of James I. is dated July 25, 1603. The medals of Charles I. were engraved by Nicholas Briot, the Scottish medal being executed at Edinburgh. A medal, dated 1651, was struck for Charles II.'s Coronation at Scone, although he was crowned on New Year's Day, 1652, and, on his accession to the English Throne, another was designed by Thomas

Simon. Roettiers executed the medals of Mary of Modena and William and Mary. Anne's medal was the work of John Croker, who designed the medal of George I. and those of George II. and his Consort. L. Natter engraved the medals for George III. and his Consort; and Pistrucci those for George IV. and Queen Victoria. William IV. and Queen Adelaide had but one medal, the work of Wyon. The medal of Edward VII. was executed by Mr. de Saulles. The late Sir Bertram Mackennal designed the medal of George V. The design for the medal it was intended to issue for the Coronation of King Edward VIII. is included in our page, although it was not struck. It is the work of Mr. Percy Metcalfe.



THE BANQUET IN WESTMINSTER HALL.
HENRY IV. (CROWNED ON OCTOBER 13, 1399.)



that what they had seen before was but solemn mummery, to the most august, noble and true glories of this great day."

The kingdom's happiness in its restored monarchy was consummated in the great ceremony on the following day. Probably never in our history has there been such a shout of acclamation to the Presentation of the Sovereign, as when the Bishop of London cried out from each of the four corners of the Throne: "Here I present unto you King Charles, the rightful inheritor

of the Crown of this Realm, wherefore all you that are come this day to do your homage, service and bounden duty, be ye willing to do the same?" Pepys, who, on the day before, had watched the procession from a balcony at "Mr. Young's the flag-maker in Corne-hill," managed to squeeze himself in with the privileged spectators, and was a witness of the scene in the Abbey—

"About four I rose and got to the Abbey, where I followed Sir J. Denham, the Surveyor, with some company that he was leading in. And with much ado, by the favour of Mr. Cooper, his man, did get up into a great scaffold across the North end of the Abbey, where with a great deal of patience I sat from past 4 till 11 before the King came in. And a great pleasure it was to see the Abbey raised in the middle, all covered with red, and a throne (that is a chair) and footstool on the top of it; and all the officers of all kinds, so much as the very fiddlers in red vests. At last comes in the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, with the Bishops (many of them in cloth of gold copes), and after them the Nobility, all in their Parliament robes, which was a most magnificent sight. Then the Duke and the King with a sceptre (carried by my Lord Sandwich) and sword and mond before him, and the crown too. The King in his robes, bare-headed, which was very fine. And after all had placed themselves, there was a sermon and the service; and then in the Quire at the high altar, the King passed through all the ceremonies of the Coronation, which to my great grief I and most in the Abbey could not see. The crown being put upon his head, a great shout begun, and he came forth to the throne, and there passed more ceremonies: as taking the oath, and having things read to him by the Bishop; and his lords (who put on their caps as soon as the King put on his crown) and bishops come, and kneeled before him. And three times the King at Arms went to the three open places on the scaffold, and proclaimed, that if anyone could show any reason why Charles Stewart should not be King of England, that now he should come and speak. And a Generall Pardon also was read by the Lord Chancellor, and meddalls flung up and down by my Lord Cornwallis, of silver, but I could not come by any. But so great a noise that I could make but little of the musique; and indeed, it was lost to everybody."

When Pepys retired to bed—very drunk—"the City had a light like a glory round about it with bonfires."

There was a curious aftermath to Charles II.'s Coronation. Owing to the sale of the ancient Regalia of England during the Interregnum—in that troubled time they fetched precisely £2647 18s. 4d.—the Regalia had had to be made again. This was done by the great goldsmith Viner immediately before the Coronation, and afterwards they were shown to admiring multitudes in the chief national showplace, the Tower of London. Here, ten years later, a daring scoundrel named Thomas Blood, an old republican soldier, tried to steal them. Disguised as a clergyman and accompanied by one of his doxies, whom he passed off as his wife, he visited the Tower and insinuated himself into the

good graces of the simple folk who looked after the Regalia, a man named Edwards and his wife. Having gained their confidence, he proposed a marriage between an imaginary nephew of his own and their daughter. On the day appointed he brought the pretended nephew, a stout rascal of his own metal, while another of his gang waited outside with horses. When the company were well warmed with wine and the courtesies of the marriage proposals, Blood expressed a desire to view the Regalia. Once in the room, he and his accomplice beat and gagged the astonished keeper, who, however, resisted fiercely, and then set to work to flatten out the Crown and saw in half the Sceptre with a file to secrete them in a bag brought for the purpose. Unfortunately for themselves, they were interrupted by the entirely unlooked-for arrival of old Edwards' son. In great haste they set off, carrying with them the Crown and golden Orb, but the cry of "Treason!" had now been raised, and before they could reach the horses they had been apprehended. Next day Blood was brought before the King, who, to everybody's astonishment, was so taken with the fellow's nonchalant impudence that he subsequently pardoned him and even employed him in the royal service.

Not often can the subject hope to see a Coronation through the eyes of a King or Queen. Yet one English Sovereign has given us a picture of the ceremony as seen and experienced by royalty. In her diary* the nineteen-year-old Victoria set down a graphic and even ecstatic account of this, the greatest day in her young life—

"I was awoke at four o'clock by the guns in the Park and could not get much sleep afterwards on account of the noise of the people, bands, etc., etc. Got up at seven, feeling strong and well; the Park presented a curious spectacle, crowds of people up to Constitution Hill, soldiers, bands, etc. I dressed, having taken a little breakfast before I dressed, and a little after. At half-past 9 I went into the next room, dressed exactly in my House of Lords costume. . . .

"At 10 I got into the State Coach with the Duchess of Sutherland and Lord Albemarle and we began our progress. . . . It was a fine day, and the crowds of people exceeded what I have ever seen; . . . Their good humour and excessive loyalty was beyond everything, and I really cannot say how proud I feel to be the Queen of such a nation. I was alarmed at times for fear that the people would be crushed and squeezed on account of the tremendous rush and pressure.

"I reached the Abbey amid deafening cheers at a little after half-past eleven; I first went into a robing room quite close to the entrance where I found my eight train-bearers: Lady Caroline Lennox, Lady Adelaide Paget, Lady Mary Talbot, Lady Fanny Cowper, Lady Wilhelmina Stanhope, Lady Anne Fitzwilliam, Lady Mary Grimston, and Lady Louisa Jenkinson—all dressed alike and beautifully in white satin and silver tissue with wreaths of silver cornears in front, and a small one of pink roses round the plait behind, and pink roses in the trimming of the dresses.

"After putting on my mantles and the young ladies having properly got hold of it and Lord Conyngham holding

* Extract, by Permission, from "The Girlhood of Queen Victoria"; Published by John Murray.



THE KING'S CHAMPION AT THE CORONATION BANQUET.
HENRY V. (CROWNED ON PASSION SUNDAY, APRIL 19, 1413.)





AN ATTEMPT TO STEAL THE REGALIA IN 1303: RICHARD DE PODLICOTE CONCEALING THE TREASURE IN A CROP OF HEMP.

In 1303 part of the Regalia was stolen from the Treasury at Westminster by Richard de Podlicote, a monk, who concealed his booty in a crop of hemp which had been planted for the purpose. Later, the treasure was safely conveyed across the river. The Abbot of Westminster and forty-eight monks were put on trial, but, in due time, were released.



THE CROWN AND ORB STOLEN FROM THE TOWER IN 1671: COLONEL BLOOD'S DARING EXPLOIT, WHICH WAS PARDONED AND BROUGHT HIM A PENSION.

Colonel Blood, with three companions, managed to bind the Keeper of the Crown Jewels and to escape with the Crown and the Orb. They were soon stopped. Curiously, Blood, on being brought before Charles II., was not only pardoned, but granted a pension of £500 a year.



KING JOHN'S REGALIA SWEEPED AWAY AND LOST DURING A CROSSING OF THE WASH BETWEEN LINCOLNSHIRE AND NORFOLK IN 1216.

King John was crowned Duke of Normandy with a golden coronet, but he had several crowns of State. In 1208 he received a magnificent crown and other regal emblems from the Emperor Henry VI., but these treasures were lost when his baggage-train was overwhelmed by the tide during a crossing of the Wash in 1216. In consequence, his son was crowned, at Gloucester, with a simple circlet of gold.



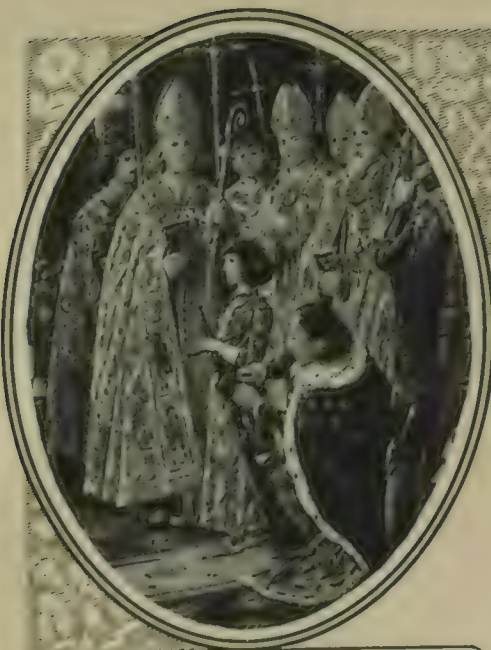
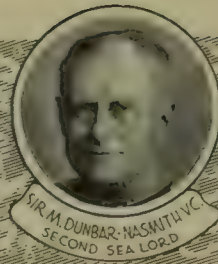
AN INVENTORY OF THE REGALIA BEING MADE BEFORE THEY WERE DESTROYED BY THE COMMONWEALTH GOVERNMENT.

In 1649 orders were given that the Regalia were to be broken up and the gold and jewels sold. Before this was done, a complete inventory was made of the contents of the Jewel House and each article was valued. The total value of the historic collection, which included King Alfred's Crown and that of St. Edward, was given as £2647 18s. 4d.



TOWER WARDERS REMOVING THE REGALIA TO A PLACE OF SAFETY WHEN FIRE BROKE OUT IN THE ROUND TOWER IN 1841.

In 1841 fire broke out in the Round Tower and the Jewel House was threatened. The Keeper of the Crown Jewels and Tower Warders courageously stayed in the building, and, as the key was not obtainable, forced the grating round the Regalia.

PRESENTING THE SPURS AND SWORD,
HENRY VI. (CROWNED ON NOVEMBER 6, 1429.)SIR A.E.M. CHATFIELD
FIRST SEA LORDSIR M. DUNBAR-NASMITH VC
SECOND SEA LORD

the end of it, I left the robing room and the Procession began. . . . The sight was splendid, the bank of Peeresses quite beautiful all in their robes, and the Peers on the other side. My young train-bearers were always near me, and helped me whenever I wanted anything. The Bishop of Durham stood on the side near me, but he was, as Lord Melbourne told me, remarkably maladroit and never could tell me what was to take place.

"At the beginning of the Anthem . . . I retired to St. Edward's Chapel, a small dark place immediately behind the Altar, with my ladies and train-bearers—took off my crimson robe and kirtle, and put on the supertunica of cloth of gold, also in the shape of a kirtle, which was put

over a singular sort of little gown of linen trimmed with lace; I also took off my circlet of diamonds and then proceeded barcheaded into the Abbey; I was then seated upon St. Edward's chair where the Dalmatic robe was clasped round me by the Lord Great Chamberlain. Then followed all the various things; and last (of those things) the crown being placed on my head—which was I must own a most beautiful impressive moment; all the Peers and Peeresses put on their coronets at the same instant. . . .

" . . . The Enthronisation and the Homage of, first, all the Bishops, and then my Uncles, and lastly of all the Peers, in their respective order was very fine. . . .

"Poor old Lord Rollo, who is 82 and dreadfully infirm, in attempting to ascend the steps fell and rolled quite down, but was not the least hurt; when he attempted to re-ascend them I got up and advanced to the end of the steps, in order to prevent another fall. . . .

" . . . I then again descended from the Throne and repaired with all the Peers, bearing the Regalia, my Ladies and Train-bearers, to St. Edward's Chapel. . . . The Procession being formed I replaced my Crown (which I had taken off for a few minutes), took the Orb in my left hand and the Sceptre in my right, and thus loaded, proceeded through the Abbey—which resounded with cheers, to the first robing-room; where I found the Duchess of Gloucester, Mamma, and the Duchess of Cambridge with their ladies. And here we waited for at least an hour, with all my ladies and train-bearers. . . . The Archbishop had (most awkwardly) put the ring on the wrong finger, and the consequence was that I had the greatest difficulty to take it off again, which I at last did with great pain. . . .

"At about half-past four I re-entered my carriage, the Crown on my head and the Sceptre and Orb in my hands, and we proceeded the same way as we came—the crowds if possible having increased. The enthusiasm, affection, and loyalty were really touching, and I shall ever remember this day as the PROUDEST of my life! I came home a little after six, really not feeling tired. At eight we dined. . . .

"Stayed in the dining-room till twenty minutes past eleven, but remained on Mamma's balcony looking at the fireworks in Green Park which were quite beautiful. . . .

It would be difficult to give a more illuminating picture of a Coronation than that so simply drawn by the clear-eyed girl who was in this case its central figure. But as that Coronation occurred just a hundred years ago, it may not be uninteresting to see it also through the eyes of her Majesty's subjects, who were anticipating so nearly our own experiences of 1937. About 400,000 of them had poured into the capital to swell its population, and the streets were so crowded that it was thought advisable to remove the iron palings round the parks to let the crowds camp and sleep there. Seats were selling at from ten shillings to five guineas, and many persons let the front of their houses for sums ranging from £50 to £300. At Charing Cross it was reckoned that over 200,000 watchers in the streets saw the procession: at Constitution Hill, on the other hand, contrary to expectation, it proved quite easy to see, and the most timid

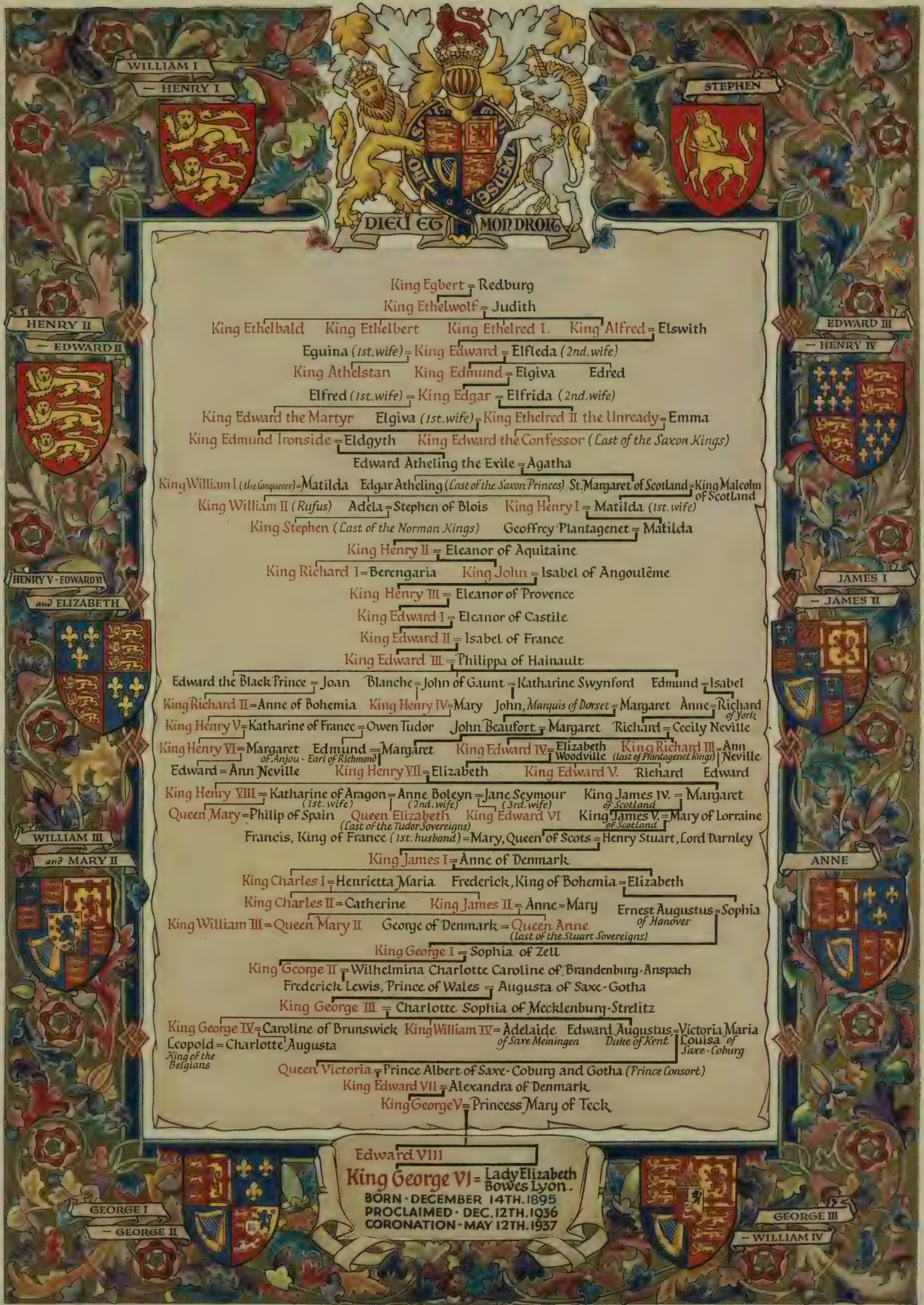
here were able to enjoy the pageantry with perfect facility and safety.

The morning of the great day—Thursday, June 28, 1838—dawned rather ominously. A cold, slight drizzle fell at about eight o'clock, but as the time for the procession drew near the sun broke through the clouds. In the streets the crowds were so dense that after six o'clock it was almost impossible to hire a cab, though suburban omnibuses, with Union Jacks and Royal Standards flying on the roofs, had been pressing forward towards the centre of the town since midnight. One rather ludicrous incident cast a temporary gloom on the crowd round the Palace, where a large bird was observed to be perpetually flying backwards and forwards and hovering over the royal residence. This was watched with growing concern by a group of elderly ladies, one of whom suddenly pronounced it to be a goose. "To describe the instant expression of horror which rushed upon the faces of these ladies," wrote an onlooker, "would be to attempt a task on which failure must attend. 'What,' exclaimed they in one voice, 'What! a goose; for you don't say so.' 'But I do,' continued the first named, 'and I am quite confident of it; it is a goose, poor dear soul.' 'Ay, ay, well may you say it, poor dear soul. Well, there's no saying anything for certainty beforehand, is there? Who'd have thought it, that a nasty, ugly, long-necked' (and here the lady somewhat stretched out her own neck, which could neither boast of plumpness nor of shortness) 'goose should have been fated to mar the happy events of this day! There will surely be some accident, or the poor dear soul, God bless her, will not long survive the ceremony.'"

The omen, however, was most happily falsified by the course of future events, for the Queen's reign proved long, glorious, and progressive.

When the Queen entered the Abbey, dressed in a beautiful white satin gown, with eight ladies all in white floating about her, as one spectator remembered them, like a silvery cloud, she paused, as if for breath, and clapped her hands. From this beautiful beginning the ceremony never faltered. As the Queen knelt to receive the Crown, a ray of sunlight fell on her, and the awed silence was only broken by the sound of the Duchess of Kent's sobbing. Pale and tremulous, but with queenly pride, she took the Sceptre, and, to one of those watching, she seemed to be saying by her attitude: "I have it and none shall wrest it from me." The only interruption was old Lord Rollo's fall on the steps of the Throne during the homage and the slightly disconcerting behaviour of two of the royal uncles, who could not be restrained from their customary practice of beating time during the singing of the Handel anthem. Afterwards there were fireworks and a fair in Hyde Park, and that night most of the theatres in London were open free to the public. No one was to see another Coronation in England for sixty-four years.

THE EXHORTATION BY THE ARCHBISHOP,
EDWARD IV. (CROWNED ON JUNE 29, 1461.)SIR P.L.H. NOBLE
FOURTH SEA LORDSIR F.L. FIELD
ADMIRAL OF THE FLEETSIR R.Y. TYRWHITT
ADMIRAL OF THE FLEETSIR R.R.C. BACKHOUSE
C-IN-C. HOME FLEETSIR A.D.P.R. POUND
C-IN-C. MEDITERRANEANMR. S.V. GOODALL
DIR. NAVAL CONSTRUCTION



The Descent of King George VI.: A Genealogical Table
 of the Kings and Queens of England.



ANCIENT SERVICES AND OFFICES
PERFORMED AT ENGLISH CORONATIONS.

By the Hon. GEORGE R. BELLEW, M.V.O., Somerset Herald.

THE ceremonies in connection with the crowning of an English King formerly included a foot-procession from Westminster Hall to the Abbey, and a Coronation Banquet in Westminster Hall. The Westminster Procession and the Banquet were discontinued after 1821, and the ancient services which appertained particularly to the Banquet were thereby excluded from performance. Such were the services of King's Champion, Chief Butler, Larderer, Naperer, etc., and the services of providing Three Maple Cups, of presenting the First Cup of Silver Gilt, and of furnishing a Mess of "Dillegrout" or "Malpigernout." Most of these services were performed in virtue of the possession of certain lands by tenure known as grand serjeantry.

Perhaps the most celebrated of these feudal services was that of King's Champion. The right so to serve rested, and would probably rest to-day in the event of a Banquet being held, on the possession of the Manor of Scrivelsby, Co. Lincoln. This manor, with its attached feudal service, was held in the reign of William the Conqueror by the ancient family of Marmion. In the reign of Edward I. it passed to the Ludlows and then to the Dymokes, who, since the fourteenth century up till 1821, the date of the last Banquet, have exercised their right to perform this service. The actual duty consisted of riding into Westminster Hall, armed *cap-à-pie*, in the company of the Lord High Constable, the Earl Marshal, and a body of ceremonial officers and pages, and offering to "adventure his life" against anyone who should "deny or gainsay our sovereign lord." The ceremony was performed with the utmost pomp and circumstance, after which the King drank the Champion's health and presented him with the cup as a fee for his service. If the Champion's challenge was accepted (which never happened) and he won the ensuing fight, he was then entitled, as fee, to the armour he wore and the horse with the trappings which he rode, "the second best in the King's stables."

Although such of these ancient services and duties as appertained to the Banquet are no longer performed, and, in fact, have been specifically excluded from performance by the terms of recent Coronation Proclamations, there still remain many of great antiquity which belong to the Procession and the Ceremony within the Abbey and which have in recent Coronations

been regularly performed. These are performed in virtue of office, or of special appointment, by hereditary right, by "right of custom," or by right of land tenure by grand serjeantry, the "right" always issuing in the first place from the Sovereign and, as

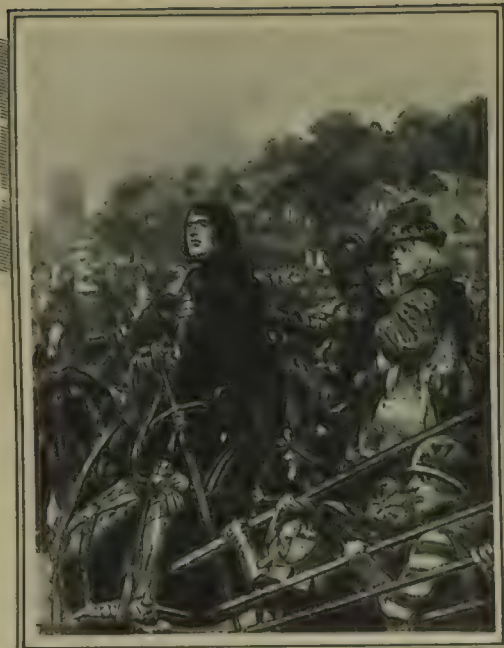
with all things done during the Coronation Ceremonies, being subject to the Sovereign's pleasure.

It is the right of the Archbishop of Canterbury to anoint and crown the King. His right rests on ancient usage : it appears so to have existed as early as the eleventh century, and in the following century it was explicit that only the Archbishop of Canterbury, or his deputy, had that right. The Primate further conducts the entire Coronation, the Presentation to the people, administering the Royal Ornaments and the Blessing, as with nearly all the ceremonies, and the Benediction. By ancient custom he claims as his the purple velvet chair appointed to him.

Throughout the Coronation Service and Ceremonies the Archbishop of Canterbury is assisted by the Dean of Westminster. The services of the Dean, and of his Chapter, also rest on ancient usage. It is claimed that the Dean and Chapter of Westminster have always served at the Coronations of English Kings, and that, in particular, they possess the right to instruct the King in the forms, rites, and ceremonies before and during the Solemnity. It is the Dean who receives the Ornaments and Regalia from the Archbishop (who has received them from the ceremonial bearers thereof) and lays them upon the Altar at the beginning of the ceremonies, whence he delivers them to the appropriate persons at the proper moments. The Dean also invests his Majesty with the Colobium Sindonis, the Supertunica, and with the other royal accoutrements, such as the Sword-belt and the Armill, and he assists the Archbishop at the Unction, pouring the sacred oil from the Ampulla into the spoon from which the Archbishop anoints the King. For their fee and perquisite for their services it has been claimed that the Dean and Chapter of Westminster are entitled, with other items, to the royal robes and the ray cloth inside the church.

Two other important ecclesiastical dignitaries are the Bishops of Durham and of Bath and Wells. The holders for the time being of these two sees have from the reign of Richard I. at least, always been accorded the privilege of supporting the King during the Ceremony. The privilege, as in the cases of the Archbishop and the Dean, is claimed primarily in right of ancient custom : it can be said perhaps to belong to them as an appanage to their titles. It is their duty to accompany the King in the Procession, to remain close to him during the entire Solemnity, to assist at the Crowning and at such ceremonies as those of the Bible and the Inthronization, and to ease the King, if necessary, by supporting his Crown during the more protracted ceremony of the Homage.

The Archbishop of York may crown the Queen Consort, and has claimed this in the past as his right. If there be no Queen Consort, then he has a position and part in the Ceremony consistent with the dignity of his office. If the Archbishop of Canterbury be



In the border of this page are given portraits of Members of the Army Council and of other Officers of high rank.



THE KING PRESENTED FOR RECOGNITION.
HENRY VII. (CROWNED ON OCTOBER 30, 1485.)



Vere, Earls of Oxford, in the time of Henry I., and that family being extinct in the male line, it passed to co-heirs in the female line, who, having equal hereditary rights, now perform the service in rotation or by arrangement. The Lord Great Chamberlain's duties within the Abbey are extensive. He attends the King at the Altar during the Oath, prepares his Majesty for the Anointing, performs the ceremonies of the Spurs and of the Girding on of the Sword, assists at other ceremonies, such as the Investiture with the Armill and the Royal Robe and at the Inthronization, and finally divests his Majesty of his Royal Robe and arrays him in his Robe of Purple Velvet with which he leaves the Abbey. For his fee and perquisite it has been claimed that the Lord Great Chamberlain is entitled to forty yards of red velvet.

The family of Howard, Dukes of Norfolk, has held the office of Earl Marshal from the fifteenth century. Prior to that the office belonged to the families of Mowbray, Bigod, and others, and has always apparently been hereditary. The Marshal's duties in the Abbey are not so extensive on the Coronation day as are those of the Chamberlain, but his responsibilities are enormous. For it is he who has organised and arranged the entire Ceremonial, has allocated the stations and seats for everyone within the Abbey, to the number of about 7000, and is held to be responsible for order in the King's presence.

The two other feudal Great Offices of State are those of the Lords High Steward and High Constable. Both these offices were formerly hereditary, but remotely became merged in the Crown, the former in 1399 and the latter in 1397. In recent reigns they have been created for life or during the King's pleasure, or, more frequently, for the day of the Coronation only. The Steward formerly performed major services at the Banquet and remotely used to preside at the Coronation Court of Claims. He has accorded

absent, then he claims to act in his place in all things. The other Bishops and some of the clergy have each a duty to perform in the Procession or during the Service. The carrying of the Paten, the Chalice, and the Bible is assigned to Bishops in the Procession.

Of the Great Officers of State of feudal origin the two most important are the Lord Great Chamberlain and the Earl Marshal. Both offices are hereditary. The office of Chamberlain was originally granted to the great family of de

to him by custom the signal privilege of carrying Saint Edward's Crown in the Abbey Procession. This crown, it may be noted, is that with which the English Kings are usually crowned: the State Crown is that which they wear on leaving the Abbey. The duties of the Lord High Constable are less than those of the Steward, but, like the Earl Marshal, he carries his Baton of Office in the Procession and he accompanies the Earl Marshal during the ceremonies.

The Bearers of the Great Golden Spurs, or Saint George's Spurs, the emblems of knighthood and chivalry, perform their service *jure sanguinis*, dependent upon descent from William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, heir to his brother, John Marshall, who bore the Spurs at the Coronation of Richard I. in 1189. The Marshalls failed in the male line and the hereditary right descended in the female line through the family of Hastings to the Lords Grey de Ruthyn. The male line failed again and an equal right in the female line descended in 1911 to the Earl of Loudoun (Abney-Hastings) and Lord Grey de Ruthyn (Clifton).

Fortunately there are two Spurs: in 1911 Lord Loudoun carried one and Lord Grey de Ruthyn the other. They are carried in the Procession and are laid upon the Altar, to be put to his Majesty's heels during the Ceremony by the Lord Great Chamberlain.

The Lord of the Manor of Worksope (at King George V.'s Coronation, the Duke of Newcastle) has the right to provide for the King a glove for his Majesty's right hand, and to support his Majesty's right arm whilst he holds the Sceptre with the Cross. This service is performed in right of tenure by grand serjeantry of the Manor of Worksope. It is maintained that this privilege was originally granted to Bertram de Verdun by King William I., being attached to the possession of the Manor of Farnham Royal, Co. Buckingham, also granted to the said Bertram by King William. Farnham Royal passed by descent, male line failing, to the Furnivals, and then in like circumstances to the Talbots, Earls of Shrewsbury, members of which two families regularly performed this service. Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury,

exchanged with King Henry VIII. in 1541 the Manor of Farnham Royal for the Manor of Worksope, Co. Nottingham, and obtained also from the King a transfer of the attached service, so that it applied thenceforth to the



THE EARL MARSHAL AND OFFICERS OF ARMS:
A KEY TO THE PICTURE ON THE OPPOSITE PAGE.

1. SIR FRANCIS JAMES GRANT, K.C.V.O. (Lord Lyon King of Arms). 2. MAJOR SIR NEVILLE WILKINSON, K.C.V.O. (Ulster King of Arms). 3. MR. RICHARD GRAHAM-VIVIAN, M.C. (Bluenantle Pursuivant). 4. MR. ARTHUR W. S. COCHRANE, C.V.O. (Clarenceux King of Arms). 5. MR. ANTHONY R. WAGNER, F.S.A. (Portcullis Pursuivant). 6. MR. ALFRED T. BUTLER, M.C. (Windsor Herald). 7. MR. ERIC N. GEIJER, M.C. (Rouge Dragon Pursuivant). 8. HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, P.C. (Earl Marshal). 9. MR. HENRY R. C. MARTIN, F.S.A. (Richmond Herald). 10. CAPT. AUBREY J. TOPPIN, F.S.A. (York Herald). 11. MR. PHILIP W. KERR, F.S.A. (Rouge Croix Pursuivant). 12. MR. ALGAR H. S. HOWARD, C.V.O., M.C. (Norroy King of Arms). 13. SIR GERALD WOODS WOLLASTON, K.C.V.O., F.S.A. (Garter King of Arms). 14. MR. JOHN D. HEATON-ARMSTRONG (Chester Herald). 15. HON. GEORGE R. BELLEW, M.V.O. (Somerset Herald). 16. MR. ARCHIBALD G. B. RUSSELL, M.V.O., F.S.A. (Lancaster Herald).

This key to the group on the opposite page gives a list of the officers from Heralds' College, the Court of the Lord Lyon, and the Irish Heralds' College, who will take part in the Coronation Procession in Westminster Abbey. The six drawings of Arms at the foot of the border on our facing page are by Ruth Mary Wood, and the Heraldic Bearings are reproduced from "Debrett's Heraldry," by Courtesy of the Publishers, Messrs. Dean and Son.



OFFICIALS RECEIVING THE REGALIA.
HENRY VIII. (CROWNED IN 1509.)



The Earl Marshal, Heralds, and Other Officers of Arms: Participants in the Coronation.
The Duke of Norfolk, Who is Responsible for All State Ceremonies, with His Assistants and Counsellors.

(See Key on the Opposite Page.)

FROM THE PAINTING BY W. SMITHSON BROADHEAD.



A PROCESSION THROUGH THE STREETS OF LONDON.
EDWARD VI. (CROWNED ON SHROVE SUNDAY, FEB. 20, 1547.)

Manor of Workop
"by the Royal Service of finding to the Lord the King for the time being on the day of his Coronation a glove for his right hand" and of supporting

"the right arm of the said Lord the King on the same day so long as he shall hold the Royal Sceptre."

In about 1650 the family of Howard, Dukes of Norfolk, inherited the Manor of Workop from a Talbot heiress, and subsequently the Dukes of Norfolk performed the service at several Coronations. In about 1840 the Manor was sold to the Duke of Newcastle, whose heir performed the service in 1901 and 1911. The Glove is by custom embroidered with the Arms of Verdun, the original tenant of the Manor of Farnham Royal.

The Orb is usually carried in the Procession by the Dukes of Somerset, who have been accorded this privilege, with one exception, at all Coronations since that of James II. The privilege of performing this service is accorded by grace: no acknowledged prescriptive right appears to exist. It is probable that it is performed by the Dukes of Somerset as second senior Dukes in order of creation, the first Dukes, the Dukes of Norfolk, having their duties as Earls Marshal to perform.

At recent Coronations similar claims to privileges, based on precedent, though not always, as in the case of the Orb, of very long standing, have been made and allowed by grace. The Duke of Richmond, Lennox and Gordon, for example, claimed, in right of his title, to carry the Sceptre with the Dove, and the Duke of Roxburghe similarly claimed to carry Saint Edward's Staff.

There are four ceremonial swords borne in the Procession by important personages appointed so to do and maintained near the King—the Sword of State, the Sword of Spiritual Justice, the Sword of Temporal Justice and Curtana, the broken sword or Sword of Mercy, also known as the Sword of Edward the Confessor. During the Ceremony the Sword of State is exchanged for a fifth sword, the Jewelled State Sword, which is offered by his Majesty at the Altar and redeemed for one hundred shillings. This sword was made for George IV. at a cost of £6000.

It is the ancient duty of the Clerk to the Crown to attend the Coronation Ceremonies and to record the proceedings on the Coronation Roll. It is claimed that his office is of "immemorial antiquity," and that he is entitled, as fee for his services, to five yards of scarlet with which to make a suitable robe.

In 1901 the Lord Mayor of London established his right by custom, dating at least from the reign of Richard III., to attend the Ceremony and to bear the Crystal Mace, which he carries only in the presence of the Sovereign. Formerly the Lord Mayor was privileged also to serve the King with a cup of wine at the Banquet, retaining the cup for his fee, and to walk in the outdoors procession afterwards.

In organising and marshalling the Coronation Ceremonies, the Earl Marshal is assisted by Garter Principal King of Arms and by other Officers of Arms of the College of Arms. Garter is the King's principal herald. Placed in the Procession usually next to the

Lord Great Chamberlain, he has the duty of guiding, but not performing, the Ceremonies. His duties on this occasion are not unlike, those of a Master of Ceremonies.

The entire College of Arms walk in the Procession in virtue of their being his Majesty's "Kings, Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms of England," and the Scottish and Irish Kings, Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms do likewise: but the privilege is accorded to the latter by grace. It may perhaps be mentioned here that it has been said that all the Scottish and Irish offices and services are performed by grace—that is to say, by custom, but at his Majesty's pleasure and not in virtue of established or recognised right, because those offices and services may properly only be performed as of right in their respective countries of origin. To this category, therefore, belong such offices as those of the Hereditary Standard Bearer of Scotland, the Hereditary Usher of the White Rod of Scotland, the Lord High Constable of Scotland, and the Hereditary Lord High Steward of Ireland.

The Scottish Standard Bearer bases his right to his service on a charter dated 1298. He walks in the Procession bearing the Standard of Scotland. It is an office belonging to the family of Scrymgeour. The Scottish White Rod was represented at the last two Coronations by the Walker Trustees, who were permitted to send a deputy approved by his Majesty to be present and to walk in the Procession. Sir Patrick Walker performed the office (which was then recognised as heritable) at the Coronation of King George IV. His heir female succeeded him and conveyed her rights to a body of trustees who became incorporated by Act of Parliament in 1877.

The Scottish High Constable was accorded the privilege of walking in the Procession at recent Coronations, his right so to do being based on precedent. He is provided on each occasion with a new baton as a perquisite. The Irish High Steward walks in the Procession, is given appropriate precedence, and bears a White Wand as a symbol of his office. This office is held by the Earls of Shrewsbury, to whose ancestor, Sir John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, it was granted by Patent in 1446.

The duties of the Barons of the Cinque Ports, which disappeared with the Banquet, have at recent Coronations been to some extent revived, in that the Barons have had a special station within the Abbey. The origin of the close attendance of the Cinque Ports Barons on his Majesty seems to come from the fact that the Cinque Ports, Hastings, New Romney, Hythe, Dover, and Sandwich, together with their "limbs," Rye, Winchelsea, and other towns, were regarded as the "Gates of the Kingdom" through which an invader would have to pass, and the Barons of the Cinque Ports symbolised the protection of the Kingdom from invasion by their close attendance on his Majesty with their canopy.



SIR EDWARD L. ELLINGTON
MARSHAL OF THE R.A.F.



SIR P. A. G. D. SASSOON
V-PRESIDENT AIR COUNCIL



AIR MARSHAL SIR F. J. BOWHILL
PIE & GUNNEL



AIR MARSHAL SIR C. FREEMAN
RESEARCH & DEVELOPMENT



AIR MARSHAL SIR C. H. NEWALL
SUPPLY & ORGANISATION



AIR C.M. SIR J. M. STEEL
BOMBER COMMAND



AIR C.M. SIR H. C. T. DOWDING
FIGHTER COMMAND



AIR C.M. SIR P. B. JOUBERT DE LA FERTE
COASTAL COMMAND



PREACHING THE CORONATION SERMON IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.
MARY I. (CROWNED ON SUNDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1553.)

ST. EDWARD'S
CROWN



THE HEAD OF
THE KING'S ROYAL SCEPTRE



THE AMPULLA



THE SPOON



THE KING'S ORB





"Hall-Marks of the British Empire and of British Sovereignty": The Imperial State Crown; The Swords; The King's Sceptre with the Dove; The Ring; St. George's Spurs; and the Bracelets.



"HALL-MARKS OF BRITISH SOVEREIGNTY":

THE REGALIA TO BE USED AT THE CORONATION
OF KING GEORGE VI.

Compiled, by Special Permission, from the authoritative book, "The Crown Jewels of England," by Major-Gen. Sir George Younghusband, K.C.M.G., K.C.I.E. (Keeper of the Jewel House), and Cyril Davenport, V.D., F.S.A.

THE Crown Jewels of England are historically, and, indeed, intrinsically, of a value impossible to compute. Great or small, ancient or new, they are the hall-marks of the British Empire and of British Sovereignty.

In the time of Edward the Confessor the Regalia, with other royal treasures, were kept in Westminster Abbey in a small room in the eastern cloister, which was, in fact, the "Treasury of England." In times of trouble or danger, the treasures were sent to the Tower of London for safety. In 1303 the Treasury at Westminster was broken into by a monk, and some articles of value stolen. With this warning, it was at last considered that at Westminster sufficient care could never be taken of so valuable a collection, and the Regalia were finally and permanently removed to the Tower during the reign of Henry VIII.

The Royal Treasury underwent many vicissitudes and spoliations at the hands of several of our Kings. If Parliament would not grant supplies, Kings still had great treasure that they could rapidly sell or pawn for ready money. Thus in 1623, when Prince Charles went to Spain to woo the Infanta, it is said that he took from the Tower treasure valued at £600,000. Two years later, when he was King, he fitted out a fleet, under his favourite, the Duke of Buckingham, to carry on a war with Spain, and, supplies not being obtainable from Parliament, he parted with a large amount of treasure to finance the expedition.

In 1643 Charles turned the Crown and Sceptre into money, and in 1644 the Commons ordered the King's plate in the Tower to be melted down and coined. The Lords, to their lasting credit, remonstrated against this, and declared that the workmanship was worth far more than the precious metals; but in 1649 the Commons ordered that the Regalia should be delivered to the "trustees for the sale of the goods of the late King, who are to cause the same to be totally broken, and that they melt down all the gold and silver, and sell the jewels to the best advantage of the Commonwealth."

The Coronation of Charles II., after several delays, was celebrated on April 23, 1661, and very probably among the reasons for its postponement was the fact that there were no Regalia with which to complete the ceremony. An order was accordingly given to the royal goldsmith, Sir Robert Vyner, to provide new Regalia made after the old fashion. Sir Robert Vyner's receipt for payment for these articles, dated June 20, 1662, still exists, and he acknowledges having received from the Royal Treasury £21,978 9s. 11d., for—

"2 Crowns; 2 Sceptres; A Globe of gold sett with diamonds, rubies, sapphires, emeralds, and pearls; St. Edward's staffe; The Armilla; The Ampull."

There are, fortunately, several drawings which, although somewhat elementary, are yet sufficient to show us that many of the designs then used, which were, indeed, themselves probably copies from some authority not now available, have been carefully preserved. The Sceptre with the Cross shows the upper part wreathed as it now is; the Spurs, St. Edward's Staff, and the Sceptre with the Dove differ but slightly from those now in the Tower.

The Crown of England, known as St. Edward's Crown, is the one with which the King is crowned when he ascends the throne. It was made for the Coronation of Charles II., and fashioned as nearly as possible after the pattern of the ancient crown destroyed by the Commonwealth. The crown consists of a rim or circlet of gold, adorned with rosettes of precious stones, surrounded by diamonds. From the rim rise four crosses patée, and four fleurs-de-lys alternately, adorned with diamonds and other gems. From the tops of the crosses rise two complete arches of gold, crossing each other, and curving deeply downwards at the point of intersection. These arches are considered to be the mark of independent sovereignty. They are edged with rows of silver pearls, and have clusters of gems upon them. From the intersection of the arches springs a mound of gold, encircled by a fillet from which rises a single arch, both of which are ornamented with pearls and gems. On the top of the arch is a cross patée of gold, set with coloured gems and diamonds. At the top of the cross is a large spheroidal pearl, and from each of the side-arms, depending from a little gold bracket, is a beautifully formed pear-shaped pearl.

The Imperial State Crown was originally made for Queen Victoria in 1838. Many of the gems in this beautiful crown are of very ancient origin, whilst others count their age by centuries or even by decades. The weight of the crown is 39 oz. 5 dwt. It consists of a circlet of open-work in silver, bearing in the front the second largest portion of the Star of Africa (the Cullinan diamond), and on the reverse side the great sapphire from the crown of Charles II. The remainder of the rim is filled in with rich jewel-clusters, having alternately sapphires and emeralds in their centres, enclosed in ornamental borders thickly set with diamonds.

The crosses patée are set with brilliants and have each an emerald in the centre, except that which is in the front of the crown. This contains the Black Prince's ruby, the most remarkable jewel belonging to the Regalia. From each of the crosses patée, the upper corners of which have each a large pearl upon them, rises an arch of silver worked into a design of oak-leaves and acorns closely encrusted with diamonds. From the four points of intersection of the arches at



RECEIVING THE TRADITIONAL GLOVES.
ELIZABETH. (CROWNED ON JANUARY 15, 1959.)



HOMAGE, LARGESSE, AND GENERAL PARDON.
JAMES I. (CROWNED ON JULY 25, 1603.)



In the border of this page are given portraits of eminent Judges.



THE ARCHBISHOP ANOINTING THE KING.
CHARLES I. (CROWNED ON FEBRUARY 2, 1626.)



the top of the crown depend large egg-shaped pearls, which, according to the Tower traditions, were once the ear-rings of Queen Elizabeth. The mound is ornamented with brilliant diamonds, and the fillet which encircles it, and the arch which crosses over it, are both ornamented with one line of large rose-cut diamonds. The cross patée at the top has in the centre a large sapphire of magnificent colour which is said to have come out of the ring of Edward the Confessor.

Not counting the Black Prince's ruby, or the Stuart and Edward the Confessor sapphires, the Imperial State Crown contains four rubies, eleven emeralds, sixteen sapphires, two hundred and seventy-seven pearls, and two thousand seven hundred and eighty-three diamonds.

The Imperial Crown of India was made for the Coronation of George V. as Emperor of India at Delhi in 1912. It is a finely designed crown of the usual English pattern, and bears a glittering array of emeralds, sapphires, diamonds, and a very fine Indian ruby.

The King's Royal Sceptre with the Cross, which is placed in his right hand at the Coronation, is of gold. From the ornamental groundwork near the top spring six enamelled curves. The four larger ones clasp the great drop-shaped Star of Africa diamond. The great amethyst orb at the top of the sceptre has round the centre a jewelled band with an arch of gold, rubies, and diamonds. The cross patée at the top is thickly set with diamonds, a large emerald being in the centre. The entire length of the sceptre is about three feet. Collars of gems and enamels enclose a smooth portion as a grip, and the end is encrusted with rich sprays of gold and enamels thickly jewelled.

The Sceptre with the Dove is a rod of gold measuring three feet seven inches in length. From the top of the mound rises a golden cross with a white enamelled dove; the eyes, beak, and feet are of gold. In addition to other decoration, the centre of the sceptre has a band of enamels and gems, and gold open-work with coloured gems, enamels, and diamonds. The dove is typical of the Holy Ghost, who was considered especially to control the actions of Kings, and for this reason a sceptre with the dove has been constantly used by Kings from a very remote period. This sceptre is borne in the left hand of the Sovereign at the Coronation.

St. Edward's Staff is four feet seven inches and a half, and it may be described as a rod of gold divided at intervals with collars of ornamental leaf patterns. At the top is a mound and cross patée, and tradition says that formerly a piece of the true cross was enclosed within the mound. The staff is supposed to guide the footsteps of the King, and in furtherance of this purpose is tipped with a steel pike 4½ inches long.

The King's Orb is remarkable for the fine amethyst, cut in facets, on which the cross patée stands. The golden ball is six inches in diameter, and has a fillet of gold round the centre, outlined by fine pearls and ornamented with clusters of gems, set in borders of white and red enamel. The centre stones of these clusters are large rubies, sapphires, and emeralds alternately, each surrounded by diamonds. An arch

crosses the upper part of the orb, and the beautiful cross above the large amethyst has in the centre on one side an emerald, and on the other a sapphire. The outlines of the cross are marked by rows of diamonds, and there are three large diamonds down the centre of each arm. The jewels in the centre of each side are also encircled by diamonds, and between the lower foot of the cross and the amethyst is a collar of small diamonds. At the end of each of the upper arms of the cross is a large pearl, and in each of the four inner corners is also a large pearl. This orb was made by Sir Robert Vyner for Charles II.

The Ampulla, or Golden Eagle, and the Anointing Spoon are possibly of great age. The Ampulla, which contains the oil for the Anointing of the King, measures, with the pedestal, about nine inches in height. The stretch of the wings is seven inches. It weighs about ten ounces of solid gold, and the cavity of the body is capable of containing about six ounces of oil. The head screws off at the neck for the cavity to be filled, and the oil pours out of the beak into a golden spoon. The handle of the spoon is undoubtedly old, probably Byzantine. It is about 7½ inches long. A circular ornament, with traces of chased work upon it, is the chief attempt at decoration.

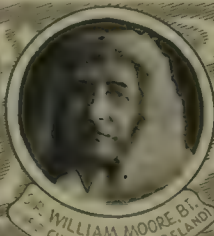
The bowl, about 2½ inches long, has work upon it which is more difficult to fix as having been made at any particular time. It is divided by a ridge down the middle into two parts, into which the Archbishop dips his two fingers, and at its junction with the stem there is an engraved leaf pattern, the treatment of which is comparatively modern.

There are five swords now kept in the Tower. The largest of these is the Sword of State, with a blade about thirty-two inches long. The grip and the pommel are of gilt metal, and the former bears designs of the portcullis, fleur-de-lys, and harp, whilst on the latter are a thistle, orb, and other emblems. The scabbard itself is covered with crimson velvet encircled with gilded metal plates bearing designs in high relief.

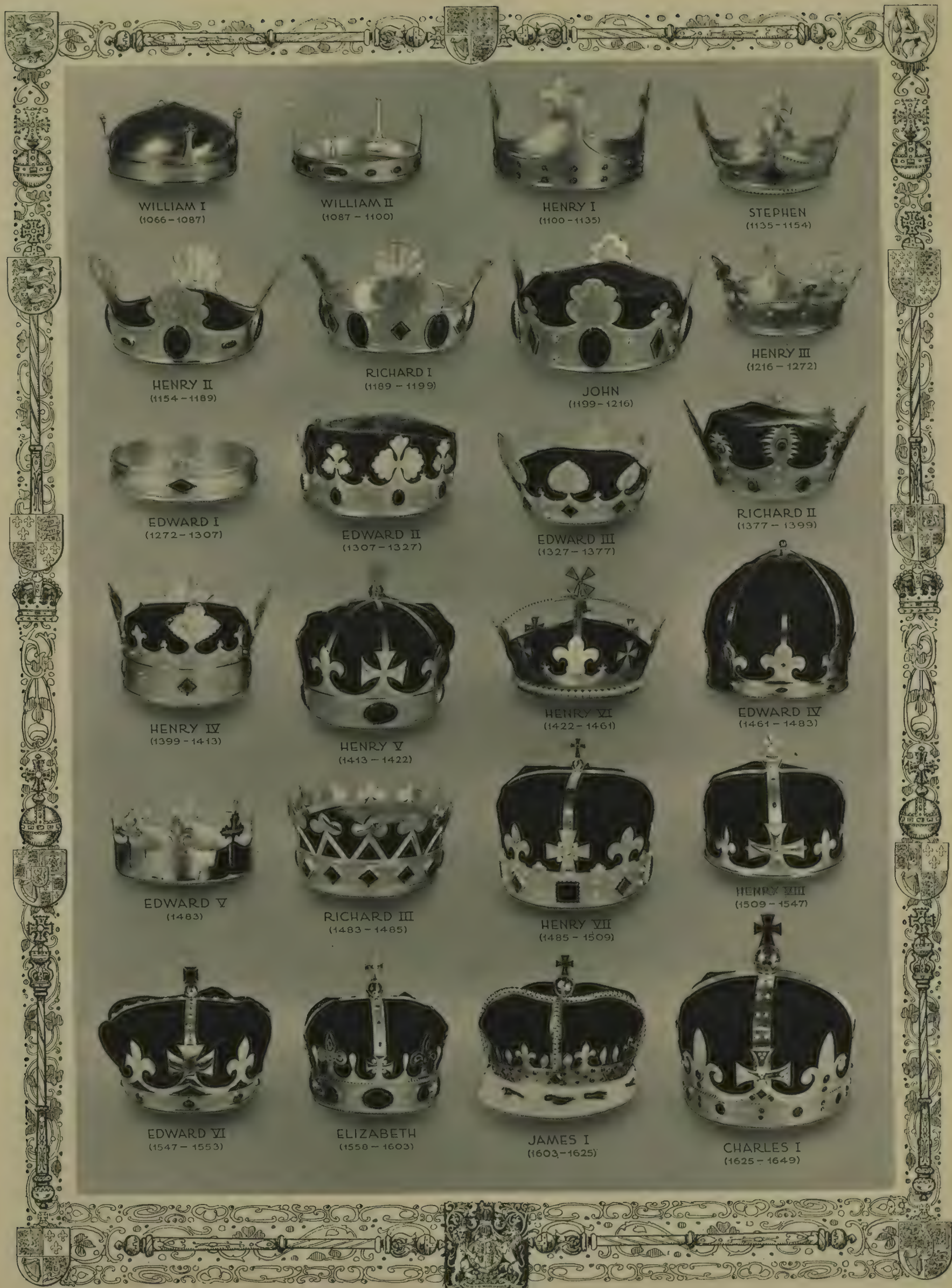
Three other swords are of considerable interest. One of these is called "Curtana," another the "Sword of Justice to the Spirituality," and the third the "Sword of Justice to the Temporality." The most curious of these is "Curtana," or the "Sword of Mercy," which is also known as the sword of Edward the Confessor. Its blunted point is supposed to be typical of the quality of mercy.

The Jewelled Sword of State is considered to be the most beautiful and valuable sword in the world. It was made for George IV., costing £6000, and presents a mass of jewels of all colours set in dull gold. At the Coronation this sword is borne by the Keeper of the Jewel House as one of the military emblems, and is offered by the King in homage to the Church.

The Spurs are of solid gold, richly chased in flowing patterns, and have straps of crimson velvet embroidered



THE PRESENTATION OF THE HOLY BIBLE.
CROMWELL (LORD PROTECTOR; JUNE 1657.)



The Crowns of English Sovereigns—from William the Conqueror to Charles I.

These "Crowns of Estate" of twenty-four English Sovereigns form part of Mr. Max Berman's unique collection of replicas of English Regalia, which he has taken the greatest care should be historically correct. Owing to the destruction of the Regalia under the Commonwealth, Charles II. had to have two crowns fashioned for his

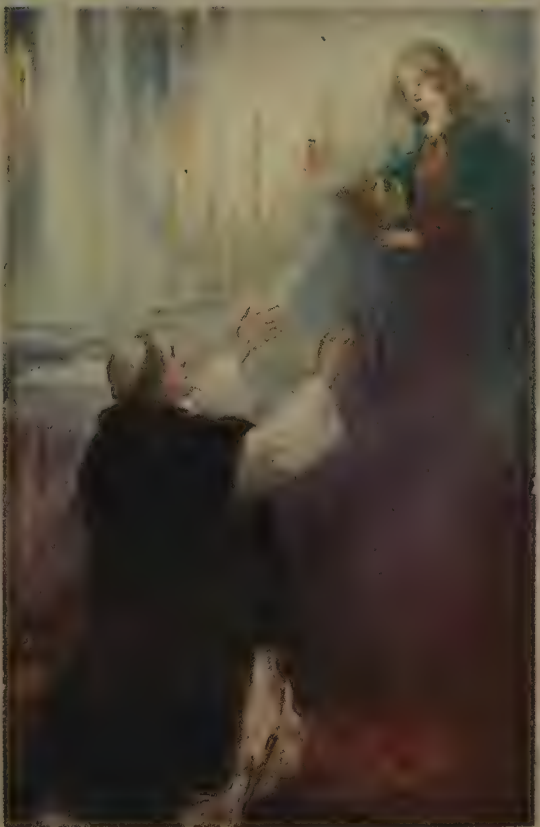
Coronation. One, known as St. Edward's Crown, with which he was crowned, was made to the pattern of the ancient crown worn by Kings at previous Coronations. The form of this has remained, practically unchanged, to the present day; and the Regalia, which were also re-made for him, have suffered little alteration.



The Stone of Scone. This stone, which Edward, named Longshanks, brought unto Westminster, Jacob had for a pillow at Bethel. Afterward it was in Egypt. Because of plagues, Gathelus, wedded to Pharaoh's daughter, Scots, went into Spain with it. Their son Hiberus carried it to Ireland, and Fergus thence to Scotland. From the 850th year of Our Lord it rested at Scone, where Scottish kings sate on it at their crowning.



Westminster Abbey. One night a certain fisherman, Edric by name, ferried a stranger across Thames from Lambeth to Thorney Island, where next day a fair church would be hallowed. Presently Edric beheld the church all lit within and angels on a ladder stretching to Heaven. The stranger thereafter declared himself St. Peter. Coming on the morrow for the hallowing, the Bishop found that St. Peter had outstripped him.



The Oil and Ampulla. While St. Thomas Becket, being banished from this realm, prayed one night in a church at Sens in France, suddenly the Blessed Virgin appeared unto him, carrying in one hand a small vial, and in the other a gold eagle. Setting the vial within the eagle, she gave them to him saying: "With this oil the Kings of England must be anointed."



The Ring. King Edward, called the Confessor, gave a ring to an aged beggar who asked alms. Thereafter, two English pilgrims in the Holy Land, losing their road, were succoured by an old man, who, parting from them, declared: "I am John the Evangelist. Say ye unto Edward your King that I greet him well, by the token of this ring he gave me, which ye shall deliver to him again."



THE OBLATION OF THE SWORD.
WILLIAM III. AND MARY II.
(CROWNED JOINTLY IN 1689.)

LEGENDS OF THE CORONATION.

By CAROLA OMAN.

I.—THE AMPULLA.

IN a night about seven hundred and seventy years ago (according to a story preserved amongst the Cottonian manuscripts in the British Museum) an exiled priest, sorely troubled in spirit, knelt in prayer before the altar of Our Lady, in the abbey church of Ste. Colombe at Sens. Thomas à Becket, also known as Thomas of London (for although he had been the son of a merchant of Norman origin, he was a Londoner born), had once been Chancellor of England, and so much in his King's confidence that men said that Henry Plantagenet and Thomas of London had "but one heart and one mind." He was still, although he had begged Pope Alexander III. to release him from that office, Archbishop of Canterbury. But his election to that see had proved the end of a friendship, for the new Archbishop's ideas of his duty had clashed with his King's ecclesiastical policy. After months of conflict, Thomas had fled from Harwich, on a winter's night, in disguise, and Henry had replied by confiscating the property of Thomas's see and banishing all his relatives, friends, and servants. Thomas had received the Pope's permission to excommunicate Henry, but, hearing that his old friend was dangerously ill, had not as yet done so. But even overseas Henry's wrath pursued him, for, hearing that the Archbishop had taken refuge in a Cistercian abbey, Henry had threatened to expel all Cistercians from his dominions. Thomas had moved on to a Benedictine abbey under the special protection of the King of France.

As the weary Archbishop knelt in the abbey church at Sens, praying for guidance, a vision was vouchsafed to him. Our Lady herself appeared to comfort him. She bore in one hand a golden vessel, shaped like an eaglet; in the other a small vial, containing holy oil. She told him that the Kings who should be anointed with this oil from this vessel should be Champions of the Church. She bade him deliver the treasure which she left with him, to a monk of Poitiers.

Thomas returned to England after an absence of six years, and was murdered in his own cathedral within a month of his arrival. But the eaglet containing the sacred oil lay safely hidden in the church of St. Gregory at Poitiers for nearly two hundred years, until the dream of a holy man occasioned its discovery. It was brought to Henry, Duke of Lancaster, who gave it to the heir of England, his nephew, Edward the Black Prince. But it was not

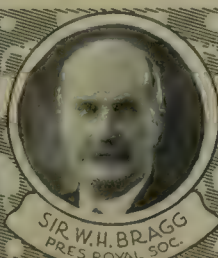
destined to be used at the Coronation of a King of England for another quarter of a century. The Black Prince died, still Prince of Wales, and his son, Richard II., crowned at the age of ten, did not learn of its existence until he reached maturity. His cousin, Henry IV., who ordered a

Coronation of striking pomp and magnificence, gave great publicity to the fact that he was to be the first King of England anointed from the holy vessel delivered to St. Thomas by Our Lady. The Ampulla had a chariot to itself in his Coronation procession. Covered with a damask cloth, and carried by the sacristan of the Abbey of Marmoutier, it was drawn to the Abbey by a milk-white steed. The Ampulla used for the consecration of the Kings of England is amongst the most ancient pieces of the Regalia. As it was kept at the Abbey, not the Tower, it escaped destruction during the Commonwealth, and was brought forth and redecored for the Coronation of Charles II. It is in the shape of a golden eaglet, with outspread wings, nine inches high. The oil comes out of the beak of the bird, whose head screws off. The legend of its delivery to St. Thomas by Our Lady is celebrated in mediæval stained-glass windows in the cathedral of St. Etienne at Sens.

II.—THE RING.

The story of Saint Edward's ring was first printed in England by William Caxton, in the "Golden Legende," the first English printer's most popular publication. King Edward the Confessor was one day accosted by a beggar, "a fayre old man." Having no money about him, and being unaccompanied by the almoner whose duty was to bear his purse, the saintly King drew a ring from his own finger and gave it to the beggar. Shortly afterwards two English pilgrims, lost in the Holy Land, met "a fayre ancient man, wyth whyte heer for age." He asked them who they were "and of what regyon." When he heard that they were English pilgrims who had lost their road and their fellow-countrymen, he took charge of them, and led them to a beautiful city where he provided them with food and beds for the night. Next morning he journeyed forth with them to put them on their right road, and as they travelled together he took great pleasure in hearing them talk of their saintly King, Edward. When the moment came for the pilgrims to leave him and fare forth alone, he gave them farewell in the following words: "I am Johan, the Evangelist, and saye ye unto Edward, your kynge, that I greet him well." He delivered to them a ring which they were to give to their monarch on their return to their own country, and then vanished. The pilgrims reached their native land safely and took the ring to Edward, who at once recognised it as the one he had drawn from his finger to give to a venerable beggar.

King Edward's holy ring is variously said to have been buried with him and carefully preserved at his shrine in the Abbey of Westminster which was despoiled on the Dissolution of the Monasteries by Henry VIII. In any case, it was not forthcoming by the date of the Restoration, when a new ring was fashioned for the Coronation of Charles II. "The Wedding-Ring of England, pledge of the Marriage that is made between the King and his people," is placed on the third finger of the Sovereign's right



THE QUEEN MAKING HER FIRST OBLATION.
ANNE. (CROWNED ON ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1702.)

The portraits in the border are of Presidents of Royal Societies, and heads of Museums and Art Galleries and other Institutions.

THE KING INTHRONIZED.
GEORGE I. (CROWNED 1714.)DR. A. D. LINDSAY
OXFORDMR. G. H. A. WILSON
CAMBRIDGEMR. H. L. EASON
LONDONPROF. J. S. B. STOPFORD
MANCHESTER

hand during the Coronation, and is an essential feature of the ceremony.

The legend of St. Edward's ring is commemorated in three places in the Abbey of Westminster—over a gate leading into Dean's Yard, in the glass of one of the eastern windows, and on the screen which divides the Confessor's shrine from the Choir.

III.—THE STONE.

The Scots shall govern, and the sceptre sway,
Where'er this Stone, they find, and its dread
sound obey,

wrote Hector Boece, a native of Dundee, during the first quarter of the sixteenth century. Raphael Holinshed, in his "Historie of Scotland," which he dedicated to Queen Elizabeth's favourite, Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, also wrote of the Stone of Fate, now enclosed in the Coronation Chair in Westminster Abbey. His story is a strange mixture of fact and legend. He begins in Egypt with Gathelus, son of Cecrops, said to have been the first King of Attica and the founder of Athens. Gathelus took to wife Scota, the famous daughter of Pharaoh who discovered the infant Moses in the bulrushes. To escape the plague in Egypt, Gathelus and Scota decided to emigrate to Spain. The Egyptian Princess, who had been deeply impressed by the teachings of Moses, took with her to her new country the very stone on which Jacob had rested his head while he saw the vision of the Heavenly Ladder at Bethel. Moses had prophesied that victory should follow Jacob's Pillow. Gathelus prospered in Spain, where he built the town of Brigantia, afterwards known as Santiago de Compostela. In Brigantia he delivered justice seated on a marble throne which contained Jacob's Pillow.

Gathelus's and Scota's son also sought a new country. He established himself in Ireland. Here Jacob's Pillow became known as "Lia Fail," the Stone of Fate. It was placed upon Tara's Hill and all the Celtic Kings sat upon it for their Coronations. From Tara's Hill it was taken to Iona, "as a bond of union with the Scots of the mainland," by King Fergus. In the Holy Isle, St. Columba drew his last breath with his head resting upon it. It was next discovered at Dunstaffnage, on Loch Etive, by King Kenneth, who bore it to Scone, in Perthshire, and enclosed it in a wooden chair. If a false ruler intruded himself the Stone of Fate remained silent, but it greeted a rightful monarch with a groaning sound.

The stone's removal to England was accomplished by Edward I., "beside many other cruelties." Edward took it to Westminster Abbey and ordered a new chair to enclose it. This chair is the one still to be seen in the Abbey, and used at every Coronation, draped in cloth of gold. Edward, delighted at his capture of a relic on which the Scots set such store, took great pains over its installation in its new home. Details of the price and workmanship of the Coronation Chair made for the Scottish Stone—of its carved and gilded leopards, its step, and its cover—are extant. Robert Bruce vainly attempted to recover the stone from Edward II., and not until the crowns of England and Scotland were united by the accession of James I. and VI. did a Scottish King sit again on the Scottish Stone. The only Sovereigns of England

since its capture who had failed to be crowned seated upon it had been Edward V. and Mary Tudor. At the Coronation of William III. and Mary II., joint Sovereigns, the King occupied the Chair enclosing the historic stone, while his wife sat in a duplicate made for the occasion. Elizabeth used it, and after her, every Sovereign.

"Jacob's Pillow," "Lia Fail," "The Scottish Stone," "The Stone of Scone" is declared by geologists to be a reddish sandstone bearing a close resemblance to the stones of the doorway of Dunstaffnage Castle. No similar stratum has been found in Egypt, nor is it at all like the surrounding rocks at Tara's Hill, or on St. Columba's Isle.

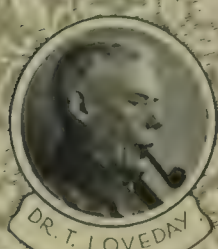
IV.—WESTMINSTER ABBEY: THE FISHERMAN'S VISION.

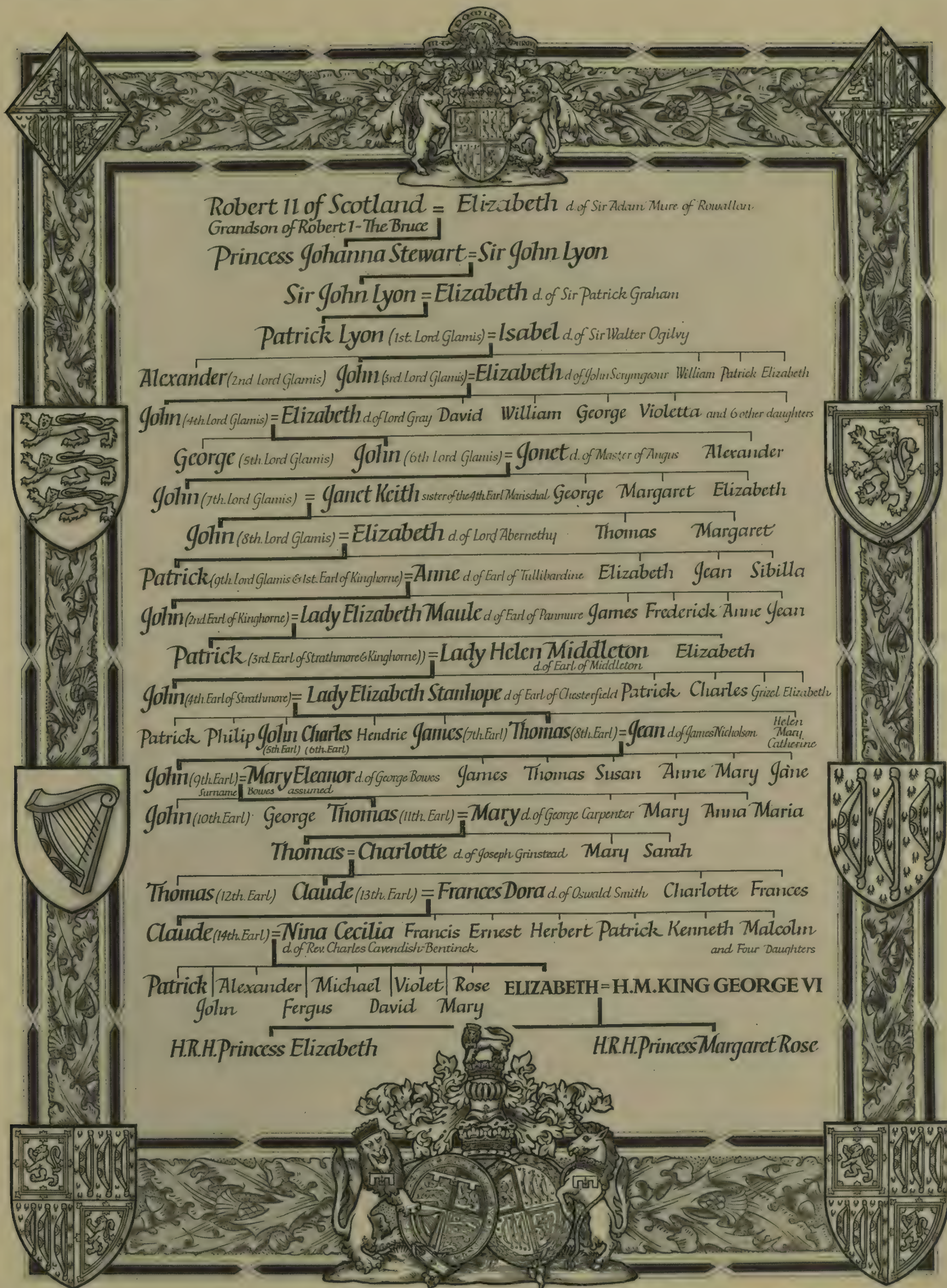
One of the most beautiful of English legends relates the consecration by St. Peter in person of the Abbey of Westminster. The Thames, edged in early times by wide fenland on either bank, washed, at the point where the Abbey now stands, the shores of a small island known as Thorney, or Bramble islet. Tradition declares that even before Sebert, first Christian King of the East Saxons, built a church on Thorney, a temple to Apollo, and a church founded by King Lucius, had occupied the site.

Late on the Sunday night before the day appointed by Sebert for the consecration of his church by Mellitus, Bishop of London, a poor Thames-side fisherman, one Edric, was hailed on the Lambeth shore by a stranger who asked to be ferried to Thorney and back. Edric, having fished all night so far without success, agreed to the request. While he lay idle in his boat in the darkness waiting for the return of his passenger, he suddenly beheld the windows of the new church spring into life. From it issued sounds of exquisite singing, and in the radiance encircling it arose a ladder, stretching up to heaven, upon which angels were ascending and descending.

Presently the stranger who had hired his boat returned and bade him cast his nets once more. Edric obeyed and was rewarded by a noble haul. Before departing from him the stranger told him that next morning he must go to meet the King and the Bishop at the Abbey doors, bearing a salmon in his hand. He must tell them that St. Peter had already consecrated the church on Thorney as his especial property. Furthermore, he must in future give a tithe of all fish he caught to the Abbot of Westminster, and refrain from Sunday fishing.

Edric fulfilled his saintly passenger's commands, and, when Sebert and Mellitus asked for proof of his startling story, was able to convince them by showing them, within the new building, the moisture of holy water, crosses on the walls, signs of consecrated oil, the Greek alphabet traced in the sand, and the remains of the candles used in the miraculous illumination.

THE INVESTITURE WITH THE IMPERIAL MANTLE.
GEORGE II. (CROWNED ON OCTOBER 11, 1727.)SIR C. G. ROBERTSON
BIRMINGHAMMR. J. L. STOCKS
LIVERPOOLDR. T. LOVEDAY
BRISTOLMR. J. E. REES
WALESSIR J. C. IRVINE
ST. ANDREWSSIR T. H. HOLLAND
EDINBURGHSIR H. J. W. HETHERINGTON
GLASGOWDR. W. H. FYFE
ABERDEENMR. F. W. OGILVIE
BELFASTDR. D. J. COFFEY
NAT. U. IRELAND



H.M. Queen Elizabeth's Descent from Robert II., the First King of the House of Stewart: A Genealogical Table.

Robert II. (1371 - 1390) was the son of Marjorie, daughter of Robert I. of Scotland, and Walter Stewart, High Steward of Scotland. He succeeded to the Throne on the death of his uncle, David II., and thus became the first King of that House of Stewart which was eventually to provide a successor to the Throne of England. In this way, both King George VI. and his Consort can trace their descent from this early Scottish King. In 1445 Patrick Lyon was created a Peer of Parliament

as the first Lord Glamis. Patrick, ninth Lord Glamis, was created Earl of Kinghorne in 1606, and another Patrick, the third Earl, obtained a charter entitling himself and his descendants to be styled Earls of Strathmore and Kinghorne. The ninth Earl married Mary Eleanor, daughter of George Bowes, and assumed by Act of Parliament, in 1767, the surname of Bowes. Queen Elizabeth is the youngest but one of the family of the fourteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne.



PROCEEDING TO THE ABBEY.
GEORGE III. AND CONSORT.
(CROWNED, SEPT. 22, 1761.)



HIS MAJESTY'S STATE COACH.

By FRANK DAVIS.

WHEN the young George III. opened Parliament in 1762 he drove to Westminster in the great gilded and painted coach which was then fresh from the builders and has been the focal point of most of the important royal processions ever since. It was designed to take the

place of an earlier coach built for Queen Anne, and the best talent of the day was employed in its making. There were various suggestions as to the precise form suitable for a vehicle intended solely for ceremonial occasions, and the duty of working out a dignified and impressive design from the several submitted was entrusted to young William (not yet Sir William) Chambers, who had been his Majesty's art instructor before his accession, and had recently been employed in designing various buildings (including the Pagoda) for the gardens at Kew, then the residence of the Dowager Princess of Wales.

It cost originally no less than £7587 19s. 9½d. (the accounts were finally settled in 1765), of which sum the builder, Butler, was paid £1673 15s.; Joseph Wilton, the carver, £2500; and Pujolas, the gilder, £931 14s. The painted panels were carried out by G. B. Cipriani, the Italian artist who had come over to England a few years previously, and was soon to paint several ceilings, as well as the base of a clock by Vulliamy, in Buckingham Palace. The coach has, of course, been overhauled on several occasions, often at considerable expense. In 1791 £648 7s. 10½d. was spent for re-upholstering and for renewing the leather braces, while in 1821 alterations and renewals cost the surprising sum of £3113 17s. 6d.

It was necessary to renew the glass panes after the opening of Parliament on Oct. 29, 1795, for the crowd got out of hand, insulted the King, and broke all the glass.

Nevertheless, the coach remains substantially the same as when it first appeared upon the streets of London, and is certainly the most splendid and interesting royal equipage remaining in Europe. For the Coronation of Queen Victoria it was re-upholstered at a cost of £862 10s., and a new State hammercloth was made for it for £997 6s.—this hammercloth and the box-seat were taken away at the accession of Edward VII., when the King felt that they interfered with the view of the public. From that time all eight horses have been postilion-driven: before, a coachman drove three pairs, a postilion the leaders.

The coach is 24 ft. in length, 8 ft. 3 in. wide, and 12 ft. high. The pole—which represents a bundle of lances—is 12 ft. 4 in. long; the harness, for which Ringsted, Harness-maker to the Court, was paid £385 15s., is of red morocco leather. The total weight is four tons. Design and decorative details are wholly typical of the elaborate symbolism which was characteristic of eighteenth-century—and, indeed, of all—pageantry from the sixteenth century onwards. The roof is supported by eight palm-trees, of which the

four at the corners are loaded with trophies. Four large Tritons support the body, the two in front blowing conch-shells to herald the approach of the Monarch of the Ocean—a flight of fancy which did not meet with the approval of the pernicky Horace Walpole, for, wrote he, "palm trees are as little aquatic as Tritons are terrestrial"; but one could always depend upon Walpole to find fault with anything new, especially if Chambers had had a hand in it.

The roof is surmounted by the Imperial Crown, upheld by three boys, who hold in their hands the Sceptre, the Sword of State, and the Ensigns of Knighthood respectively. The wheels are imitations of those of an ancient Triumphal Chariot.

The ingenious allegory of the paintings presumably owes much to the versatile Chambers: one can well imagine him suggesting subjects to the highly competent, but not very originally-minded, Cipriani. It was not long since the conclusion of a victorious war which added Canada to the British Empire, hence the subject of the front panel—Victory presenting a garland of laurel to Britannia, who is seated on a throne holding a Staff of Liberty in her hand, attended by Religion, Justice, Wisdom, Valour, Fortitude, Commerce, and Plenty. In the background are the Thames and St. Paul's. (Rather odd this last—one would have expected Westminster Abbey on a coach made expressly for royal ceremonial.) Another allusion to the success of British Arms is to be seen on the lower back panel, in which Neptune and Amphitrite, attended by Winds, Rivers, Tritons, and Naiads, come out from their palace in a triumphal car, drawn by sea-horses, to bring the tribute of the world to these shores.

The other panels express slightly more modest sentiments—for example, History records the reports of Fame, Peace burns the implements of War, Industry and Ingenuity give a Cornucopia to the Genius of England, and Mars, Minerva, and Mercury support the Crown of Great Britain. On the upper back panel are the Royal Arms, beautifully ornamented with the Order of St. George, and entwined with the Rose, Shamrock, and Thistle.

The State Coach has been used at every Coronation since that of George IV. and the Sovereign drives in it to open Parliament. Queen Victoria, however, did not employ it after the Prince Consort's death; and King Edward VIII. used a car, owing to the bad weather, when he went from Buckingham Palace for his State opening of Parliament on November 3, 1936. The coach was not seen in public during the Great War, but, in 1921, King George V. again drove in it to Parliament in State.



THE ARCHBISHOP PAYING FEALTY FOR THE LORDS SPIRITUAL.
GEORGE IV. (CROWNED IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY ON JULY 19, 1821.)



In the border are portraits of the officiating Archbishops, and of Bishops, and the Dean of Westminster.



The King's State Coach:

The carriage used at the Coronations of English Sovereigns since George III., for whom it was built, and finished in 1762.



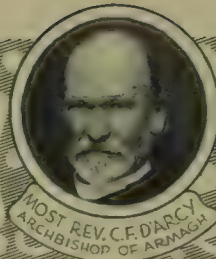
Cipriani Decoration on the King's State Coach:

The painted panels—(above) the left-hand door (in the centre) and two side panels; (below) the right-hand door and side panels.



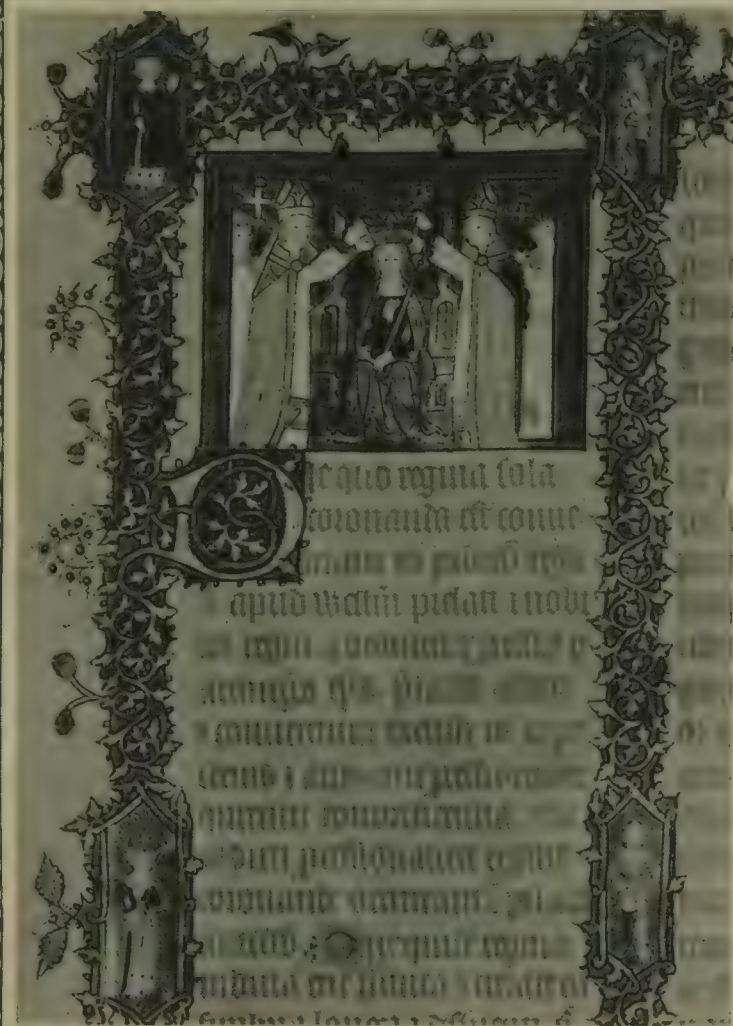
The King's State Coach as the Cynosure of a Coronation Procession.

*Our photograph was taken near Westminster Abbey during the Coronation Procession
of King George V. and Queen Mary.*



By LAWRENCE E. TANNER, M.V.O., F.S.A.





THE CORONATION OF A QUEEN: AN ILLUSTRATION FROM ABBOT LITLYNGTON'S MISSAL (CIRCA 1380) IN THE CHAPTER LIBRARY AT WESTMINSTER.

Nicholas Litlyngton was Abbot of Westminster from 1362 to 1386 and presented vestments, service books, and much plate to the convent. Amongst the books was the "Litlyngton Missal," which is now kept in the Chapter Library. The funds to provide these gifts came from the estate of Archbishop Langham, whose executor Litlyngton was, in 1378. This Missal and the "Liber Regalis" have directly influenced the form of Service used at the present day.

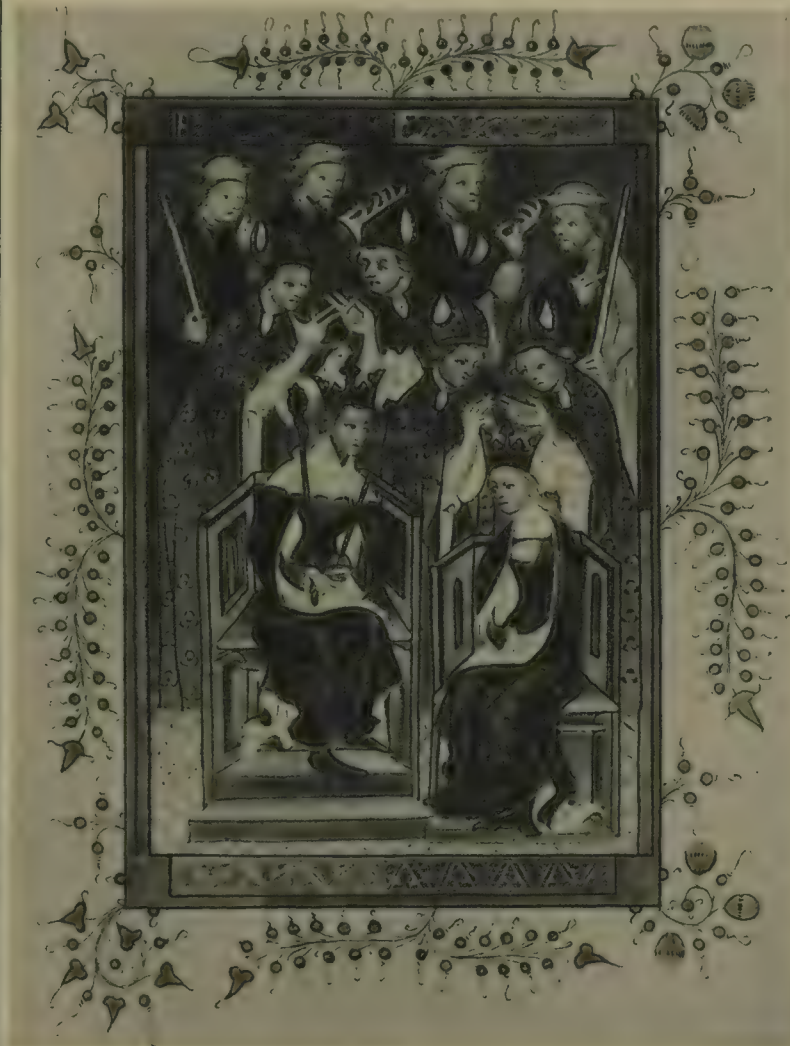
per officium nre bndictionis cum fide ut
ta et multiplica bono: optum fructu ad co
ronam peruenias regni perpetui ipso largien
te cuius regnum et imperium permanet in
secula seculorum.



Ampur coronam regni in nomine pa
tris et filii et spui sancti
ut spiro annquo hoste. sprecuq; contigys
uictor omniu sic iusticiam misericordiam

PEERS SUPPORTING THE CROWN AFTER THE CORONATION OF A KING:
A PAGE FROM THE CORONATION BOOK OF CHARLES V. OF FRANCE.

In many details, the French Coronation ceremony was curiously like our own. An illuminated manuscript in the British Museum (written in Latin and French, with an inscription by Charles V., and dated 1365) gives an account of the ritual of the Consecration. After the Archbishop had crowned the King, all the Peers, spiritual and lay, put their hands on the Crown and supported it on all sides. The King was then conducted to his Throne and enthroned.



THE CORONATION OF A KING AND HIS CONSORT: AN ILLUSTRATION FROM THE "LIBER REGALIS," WHICH CONTAINS THE MEDIEVAL CORONATION SERVICE. The "Liber Regalis," which dates from the latter part of the fourteenth century, is the most important authority on the form of Service used at the Coronations of our early Kings. It is even probable that the traditions of ceremonies performed during the two previous centuries were incorporated in it. It was used, with little alteration, from the Coronation of Richard II. to that of Charles II.



THE CROWNING OF A QUEEN: ONE OF THE FOUR ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE "LIBER REGALIS," THE CORONATION BOOK IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

The Coronation Service in the "Liber Regalis" was faithfully translated into English for the Coronation of James I.; but was drastically altered when James II., who was a Roman Catholic, came to the Throne. The Form of Service was altered yet again for William and Mary II.; and this has been followed in the main ever since. At Edward VII.'s Coronation the Investiture ceremony, however, tended to revert to the older order.



THE KING TAKING THE CORONATION OATH. EDWARD VII. (CROWNED ON AUGUST 9, 1902.)



LORD ANCLIFER
LORD GREAT CHAMBERLAIN



CAPT. E.A. FITZROY
SPEAKER



SIR G.T. BROADBRIDGE
LORD MAYOR, LONDON



SIR CLAUD SCHUSTER
CLERK OF THE CROWN

belongs the right to instruct the Sovereign on all points in the Service.

Other copies of the "Liber Regalis" are known to exist. They were probably used originally by those taking a prominent part in the Services. One of these, formerly in the possession of the late Sir Thomas Brooke, is now in the British Museum and appears to be closely allied to the Westminster manuscript. Another manuscript is believed to be in the archives of Pamplona, but its exact relation to the "Liber Regalis" has

not yet been established. A third manuscript, in the Public Library at Evora, in Portugal, has also been claimed as a contemporary copy of the "Liber Regalis."

It would appear, however, that this manuscript is not earlier than the middle of the fifteenth century, and that it is concerned with Services held in the King's private chapel at Westminster. It was apparently written by William Say, who is described as "Dean of the Royal Chapel," for Alfonso V., King of Portugal (1438-81).

Apart from these separate copies of the Service, the most important manuscript of this recension is contained in the great Missal which was presented to the Abbey by Abbot Litlington. The private accounts of this Abbot, by a fortunate chance, have been preserved among the Abbey Muniments. Among them is the account for the making of this Missal in 1383-4. It took two years to produce and cost at that time £34 14s. 7d. The scribe was Thomas Preston, who seems to have become a monk of Westminster a few years later. The pages of the Missal which contain the Coronation Services have miniatures of the Coronation of a King and of a Queen, and there is evidence, from the noticeably thumbed condition of the pages, that the Missal was used at successive Coronations.

The recension represented by the "Liber Regalis" and allied manuscripts profoundly influenced the Coronation Service. In its original Latin form it was used from the fourteenth century to the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth. This was the last Coronation which was carried out mainly in Latin and in conformity with ancient ritual. For the Coronation of James I. the "Liber Regalis" was translated into English, and in this form it continued to be used until 1685.

It has been said that the "Liber Regalis" "represents the English Coronation Service at the highest point that it attained." Throughout the Service the ceremonies form a coherent and consecutive whole. First comes the introduction, consisting of the election by the people and the taking of the Oath by the Sovereign. This is followed by the "hallowing" or anointing of the Sovereign, which is, in fact, the central point in the Service.

Then, the Sovereign having been hallowed, he is invested with the royal robes and ornaments, culminating in the Crown. He is then enthroned in the sight of all, and this is followed by the

Communion Service. It is curious and interesting to find that the Service contained in the beautiful manuscript, now in the British Museum, known as the Coronation Book of Charles V. of France (1364-80), which continued to be used as the Coronation Service in France until the French Revolution, is not only based upon and preserves many of the forms of the Ethelred recension of the English Service, which later dropped out of use in England, but that it is also closely allied to the contemporary English "Liber Regalis." The Services differ in arrangement, but the liturgical forms and ceremonies were almost the same in both countries.

The accession of James II. to the English throne meant a further recension of the Service, in order to adapt it to the fact that the Sovereign was a Roman Catholic. The revision was made by Archbishop Sancroft, and as a result the Communion Service was entirely omitted. Some notes said to be in Sancroft's hand can still be seen in the "Liber Regalis," but his manuscript copy of the Service which he used throughout the ceremony is now preserved in the Library at St. John's College, Cambridge.

The accession of King William III. and Queen Mary called for yet another revision of the Service, and this was undertaken by Henry Compton, Bishop of London. Among other changes, the Oath was considerably altered and the Service was again—as in Saxon times—made a part of the Communion Service. The Service remained substantially unaltered throughout the eighteenth century.

After the splendid but somewhat theatrical Coronation of King George IV. there was a reaction, and King William IV. was crowned with the minimum of ceremony. The banquet in Westminster Hall after the Service was done away with and, most unfortunately, the enthronement of the Sovereign amongst his Peers in Westminster Hall on the morning of the Coronation, followed by the solemn procession on foot from the Hall to the Abbey, was also omitted, and these have never been revived. The form of "election" by the various estates is now, therefore, confined to the "recognition" in the Abbey.

The last revision was made for the Coronation of King Edward VII. It was carefully and reverently done, mainly owing to the influence of Dr. Armitage Robinson. The most serious omission was that of the first Oblation, and the Homage was confined to the premier Peer of each order. On the other hand, various improvements were made which, although small in themselves, have had the effect of restoring to this great Service the dignity and the solemnity which were lacking in the nineteenth century.



THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY HOLDING ST. EDWARD'S CROWN. GEORGE V. (CROWNED ON JUNE 22, 1911.)



EARL OF FFRENCH
LORD HIGH CONSTABLE OF SCOTLAND



EARL OF LINCOLN
LORD HIGH TREASURER OF THE EXCHEQUER



MR. J. SCRIMGEOUR-WEDDERBURN
STANDARD BEARER OF THE GLOBE



EARL OF SHREWSBURY
LORD HIGH STEWARD OF IRELAND



MARQUESS OF WILLINGDON
LORD WARDEN OF THE CINQUE PORTS



LORD SNELL
CHAIRMAN, LONDON C.C.



MR. S. DEMETRIADI
ORGANIST, LONDON C.C. CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY



DR. E. BULLOCK
ORGANIST, WESTMINSTER ABBEY



SIR W.G. ALCOCK
ORGANIST, SALISBURY CATHEDRAL

In the border of this page are portraits of important personages who will attend the Coronation.



A Great Authority for the Crowning of a King: An Illumination
in the "Liber Regalis," the Coronation Book in Westminster Abbey.

OUR GRACIOUS KING.

A PERSONAL RECORD OF THE LIFE OF HIS MAJESTY THE KING-EMPEROR GEORGE VI.

By GORDON FREEMAN

OUR Sovereigns are no longer allowed to go into battle to prove their courage. The last King of England to draw his sword upon an enemy was George the Second, who fought at Dettingen in May of 1743. Parliament was so alarmed by his bravado that his successors have always been forbidden to risk their lives in war. Since that time, our Sovereigns have been obliged to find more subtle ways of proving their courage to their people. Queen Victoria might well have been called *The Courageous* if her *Goodness* had not been the quality that decided the description historians were to give her. Few incidents in her life shine out as the closing scene at Windsor, when Mr. Balfour went down to see her, mournfully complaining about the reverses in South Africa. The old Queen clenched her hand as she leaned towards Mr. Balfour and said: "Please understand that there is no one depressed in *this* house. We are not interested in the possibilities of defeat; they do not exist."

She handed this heritage of moral courage on to her sons and her grandson, and towards the close of her long life, towards the end of the century to which she gave her name, she was able to see two great-grandchildren who would rule in their time, and each show his courage in his own way.

During the past year we emerged from the sorrow over the death of King George, and we became used to the idea that the Prince of Wales had become our monarch. In December, our assurance was shattered by King Edward's abdication. We cannot pretend to know King Edward's mind, nor can we estimate the struggle which has gone on within him; but we have learned, in the intervening months, to know and appreciate still another King who was suddenly called upon to show fortitude in a way which escaped our full appreciation at the time. It was not easy, in the glare and panic of abdication, to realise that another man was passing through a terrible test; emerging from his peacefulness and domestic security to take on responsibilities which he never expected.

King George the Sixth is very like his father in character, with the added knowledge of the lives of simple and poor people, which has come to him through a broader experience of humanity. It is through his character that he will hold the

affection and loyalty of his people. He is quiet, modest, domesticated, shrewd in judgment, and intensely sincere. If these are still merits in a troubled and cynical world, we have nothing to fear from his guidance.

When the present King was born, Queen Victoria was still alive. This was in December of 1895. At an age when most widows would have taken to their sofas she still ruled her Empire, and only a little time before she had summoned Lord Rosebery to be her Prime Minister, without seeking the advice of friend or Minister. One passage in her Journal gives us a picture of the venerable Queen, fighting against her failing senses, in the year of the present King's birth. She wrote, a little more than two weeks after he was born: "Beatrice read me telegram after tea, as my sight is bad, and I have not yet succeeded in getting spectacles to suit." And afterwards: "So much to do, and my troublesome eyes make everything much more difficult."

She visited the Duke and Duchess of York soon after the baby was born, and enjoyed a sight which must have stirred her fading imagination. Within her experience she could recall three Kings who had ruled before her, for her memory went back to George the Third. Before her now, she could contemplate four Princes who would rule after her. In the room were her son, afterwards King Edward VII.; her grandson, afterwards King George V.; her great-grandson, who was for a brief season Edward VIII.; and his younger brother, who is now our Sovereign, ruling us under his father's name.

One must not pass over the simplicity of the house in which the King was born. York Cottage is neither vast nor magnificent. It is set in the heart of the Sandringham estate, and, even in this hurrying twentieth century, it suggests the purpose for which it was used by Edward VII. (then Prince of Wales)—as a quiet, unpretentious annexe for bachelor guests at Sandringham House.

The present King once said of his family: "You see, we are not palace-minded." The epigram tells us all. Discipline and simplicity ruled at York Cottage. The children grew up with very little of the splendour and limelight which were waiting for them in the future. Their parents were not rich, in the princely sense of the word.



PRINCE ALBERT IN HIS PERAMBULATOR WHEN A YEAR OLD: AN EARLY PORTRAIT OF KING GEORGE VI., WHO WAS BORN ON DECEMBER 14, 1895.



DUKE OF GLOUCESTER
(BROTHER)



DUKE OF KENT
(BROTHER)



PRINCESS ROYAL
(SISTER)



QUEEN OF NORWAY
(AUNT)



DUKE OF WINDSOR
(BROTHER)



DUCHESS OF GLOUCESTER
(SISTER-IN-LAW)



DUCHESS OF KENT
(SISTER-IN-LAW)



EARL OF HAREWOOD
(BROTHER-IN-LAW)



DUKE OF CONNAUGHT
(GREAT-UNCLE)

EARL OF ATHLONE
(UNCLE)

When King Edward VII. came to the Throne, in 1901, the life of the Princes opened out and they lived partly at York House, in St. James's Palace, and partly at Frogmore, the secluded Georgian house in Windsor Home Park.

The influences which moulded the young Prince were diverse. Prince Albert was naturally disciplined and obedient. The virtues which the Prince Consort brought with him from Coburg were strong in King George V., and they were strong in his second son. He was not a brilliant scholar, but he learned diligently. This was the atmosphere of his own home. But his grandfather kept up a different kind of Court, within Windsor Castle and at Buckingham Palace. There the young Princes were let loose. They were encouraged in their pranks by the King, who was not above joining in their practical jokes and games. Taylor Darbyshire tells us in his book on the present King that the fun was sometimes so uproarious that their mother, "anxious for the behaviour of her children, felt that perhaps a check should now and again be placed on their high spirits." So a tutor was appointed "to accompany them on their visits" to their grandfather. It seemed, for some time, that the late King George might be too strict as a father. He viewed his responsibilities much as the Prince Consort had worried over his son.

When Prince Albert the younger was old enough, he was sent to the Naval College at Osborne. He began at the first stage of the fine machinery of naval education. The difference between Prince Albert and his elder brother, Prince Edward, soon manifested itself. Subsequent events have shown us the astonishing similarity between King George IV., King Edward VII., and King Edward VIII. They all upheld the Hanoverian tradition. But our present King went on in his father's footsteps. He also became an efficient sailor, and, from the beginning, he was able to handle a boat with more success than his brother. His instincts guided him to seamanship, and it is interesting, in casting the story forward, to remember that he is the only Sovereign of his House who has been under fire in a sea battle. He served in *Collingwood*, at Jutland.

From Osborne, Prince Albert went to Dartmouth. When this part of his education ended, a new phase began. Up to this time, Prince Edward and his younger brother had been brought up together. But the way of the eldest son was to be on greater heights, according to their parents' plan. It was certain that he would some day be King. Prince Albert could have a private career, and it was expected that he would continue in the Navy. The continuation of the parallel between father and son is astonishing. King George was also educated as a second son, and intended, therefore, to be a professional sailor. Prince Edward went from Dartmouth to *Hindustan*, and after

a brief cruise his sea career ended. Not so Prince Albert. He was sent to *Cumberland* as a cadet, and for the first time he set out to see the world.

This first cruise was of tremendous importance. Up to this time, Prince Albert of York had been allowed few experiences of life beyond England. There were fewer foreign visitors to his grandfather's Court than in the old days, and his education had kept him away from meeting people from the Dominions. *Cumberland* took him to the islands of the West Indian station. These were all picturesque experiences for him. They gave him his first sense of land travel and seafaring. But the visits which put the real test upon him were in Canada and Newfoundland. There he became an ambassador. His shyness often gave people a wrong impression of his qualities. He seemed quiet and he had few spectacular gifts. But a good, dry humour was welling up within him as he came to know more of the world. There were many sly quips to show that his judgment was keen. There were two sides to his experiences in Newfoundland and Canada. On board *Collingwood*, he worked like a beaver. He was naturally energetic, in mind and body. To these

merits were added frankness and a complete lack of class-consciousness; the serene lack of class-consciousness which is the blessing of peasants and princes. He simply could not make people feel uncomfortable or self-conscious. His frankness was sometimes such that people thought he lacked graciousness. It was only that he could not pretend.

Prince Albert travelled as far as Montreal. He did not catch public

favour in a flash, as his brother always did. It came slowly to him, but it came securely. Mr. Darbyshire quotes a report written by Captain W. E. C. Tait, who travelled with the Prince in *Collingwood*. Captain Tait wrote—

"He always put his back into whatever he was doing, and I can see him now, rushing through the intense effort of the day and then finishing up with the traditional bread and cheese, onions, and beer before turning in. All his work was done cheerfully and well, but perhaps best of all was the way he handled the picket-boat when he was in charge of her, while he was more than a good hand at the sailing races."

It was obvious from the beginning that the character of Prince Albert was not complicated. There again the parallel persists. What drama, drama in silence, emerges from a scene which occurred at a later date, during Prince Albert's service in *Collingwood*. His father came to inspect his fleet. It was shortly after the outbreak of war, and the King had not seen his son for some time. Midshipman and Sovereign might have exchanged a glance of recognition. But no! There was no flicker of the eye, and the



PRINCE ALBERT (RIGHT), PRINCE EDWARD, PRINCE HENRY, AND PRINCESS MARY WITH THEIR GRANDFATHER, EDWARD VII., AT BALMORAL IN 1902.



PRINCE ALBERT (LEFT) WITH PRINCES EDWARD, HENRY, GEORGE, AND JOHN AND PRINCESS MARY WITH THEIR PARENTS AT ABERGELDIE IN 1906.

COUNTESS OF ATHLONE
(COUSIN)PRINCE ARTHUR OF CONNAUGHT
(COUSIN)PRINCESS LOUISE
(GREAT-AUNT)PRINCESS BEATRICE
(GREAT-AUNT)PRINCESS BEATRICE
(GREAT-AUNT)LADY MAUD CARNEGIE
(COUSIN)PRINCE EDWARD OF KENT
(NEPHEW)



PRINCE ALBERT OF YORK HANDLING THE RIBBONS BEHIND A PAIR OF PRANCING WOODEN HORSES: KING GEORGE VI. AT THE AGE OF ONE. Prince Albert Frederick Arthur George was born at York Cottage, Sandringham, on December 14, 1895. He was a very healthy child, and his parents were anxious that he should enjoy a natural childhood. His early upbringing was simplicity itself.



KING GEORGE VI. WHEN NEARLY SEVEN: PRINCE ALBERT AS A COMPETENT HORSEMAN ON HIS PONY IN THE WINTER OF 1902. Members of the Royal family have always shown the greatest interest in riding, and King George learnt to sit a horse in competent style at an early age. Since then he has not only hacked for exercise, but has played polo, and hunted.



KING GEORGE, AGED THREE AND A HALF, IN A FAMILY GROUP IN 1900: QUEEN VICTORIA WITH HER GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN AT OSBORNE.

Queen Victoria was particularly fond of her great-grandchildren and liked nothing better than to have them about her. This photograph at Osborne shows (left to right) King George, who was known as "Bertie" to the Royal family, seated on a cushion; Princess Mary; Prince Edward; and the Queen, holding Prince Henry.



PRINCE ALBERT AT THE ABBEY THANKSGIVING SERVICE FOR HIS PARENTS' SAFE RETURN FROM INDIA IN 1906.

Prince Albert (King George VI.) was present at Westminster Abbey for the Thanksgiving Service for his parents' safe return from India in 1906. In our drawing he can be seen in the background on the extreme left; with Princess Mary next to him.



PRINCE ALBERT (KING GEORGE VI.) AND PRINCE EDWARD (DUKE OF WINDSOR) PLAYING GOLF TOGETHER IN MARCH 1911.

Prince Albert and Prince Edward were coached in golf when boys, and, as Duke of York, the King gave considerable attention to the game. His handicap is eight.



PRINCE ALBERT WEARING HIGHLAND DRESS: A SPECIAL STUDY AT SANDRINGHAM BEFORE HE LEFT FOR OSBORNE.

Prince Albert went to Osborne in 1909, and this photograph, taken at Sandringham, shows him in Highland dress, which he usually wore while at Balmoral.



PRINCE ALBERT FISHING AT BALMORAL IN 1911, WATCHED BY HIS YOUNGER BROTHERS AND SISTER.

King George is an enthusiastic fisherman, and the Queen shares his liking for the sport. He was taught how to handle a rod by the head-keeper at Abergeldie.



ceremony of introduction passed without the slightest gesture from either of them. The instinct for duty is perhaps stronger in princes than it is in the mass of people. Centuries of fixed tradition must turn the will to iron.

Two dramas brought the young Princes into the limelight in the early months of the war. The story of Prince Edward's plea to Kitchener is well known: how he climbed the stairs of the War Office and begged the Secretary of State for War to allow him to go into the trenches. At the same time, Prince Albert was suffering one of the great disappointments of his life as a sailor. In September, he was so ill that he had to be brought on shore, to be operated on. He had never been strong, and both his physique and his nerves held him back from full enjoyment of all physical effort. While his brother was worrying Kitchener at the War Office, Prince Albert was worrying the Naval Medical Board to allow him to return to his ship. At first he was consoled with half-measures. He was given a post in the Admiralty. But early in the new year he was allowed to return to Collingwood and steam to Scapa, to join the Fleet. It must always be remembered, as an insight into the new King's approach to his duty, that he rejoined his ship against every advice. He was still ill, and for some months he worked

on, through the melancholy days of waiting for the battle that did not come. In the end he collapsed and was taken on shore once more. He was rewarded for his constancy. He was able to rejoin his ship again, a little time before the Battle of Jutland. In the heavy mist of that ominous afternoon, in May of 1916, Prince Albert played his part in expending eighty-four rounds against the enemy. He was mentioned in despatches for his "coolness and courage," but the trophy which is still a delight to him is the white ensign which his ship flew during Jutland.

Towards the close of the war, a new interest began. In time, Prince Albert of York was to occupy an important honorary position in connection with the Royal Air Force, but when the title came to him, it was not empty of experience. Flying had been in the experimental stages when he was a boy. He had been exactly eight years old when the first heavier-than-air craft had been flown at Dayton. He had watched the progress of flying from the beginning and he was to ascend to the responsibility, in later years, of flying his elder brother. During his training at Osborne his boyish enthusiasm for flying had become stronger, and Prince Albert divided his attention between seafaring and the air. But he was never allowed then to fly. His enthusiasm had its first

opportunity in February of 1918, when he was attached to the Royal Naval Air Service at Cranwell. He was thus identified with the beginning of Cranwell's fine traditions. He remained at Cranwell for five months, gaining daily experience of ground work. But the interesting occasion came after he had been there for two months. When the Royal Naval Air Service joined the Royal Flying Corps and became the Royal Air Force, as we know it now, Prince Albert was one of the first naval officers to become an officer of the new, young Service.

In the last months of the war the present King's service was broadened by a term with Lord Trenchard, then Sir Hugh Trenchard, at Nancy. He had also been with the R.A.F. Cadet Brigade at Hastings, so that when peace came he knew many aspects of the Service. All was leading to a unique end. While his brothers

clung to the older Services, he threw himself into the experiment and change in which the R.A.F. was being born. He went through the routine of the Air Ministry, and when he was aware of the administrative side of the Royal Air Force he began his training as a pilot. Prince Albert was not so greatly fascinated by flying as by the actual creation of the Air Force. But he took his pilot's certificate, and with no prearrangement he once flew his brother for a short flight, much to the concern and agitation of the officers who were left on the ground, haunted by the realisation that the heir to the Throne and his brother were in the air together.

When demobilisation came, many young officers were being turned out upon the world, and it was not thought just that Prince Albert should continue with either Service. Instead, he became an undergraduate at Cambridge. Seldom had a young man sought the banks of the Cam and the stately air of the colleges so well equipped with experience. The way by which

Princes go to the

Universities has always been interesting. King Edward was sent to Cambridge, manacled by governors and attendants and instructions. He had also been to Oxford, and had not been allowed to smoke, to mix with whom he pleased, nor to wear the clothes he wished. Prince Albert and Queen Victoria had sent him off with as much restraint as if he had been going to prison. King George did not repeat this mistake. He was naturally bent upon law and order and his discipline was severe, but he had allowed his eldest son comparative freedom at Oxford, and Prince Edward had played his banjo in his rooms at Magdalen, he had joined undergraduate parties, and had taken his part with the O.T.C. with complete freedom. The same lenient rules were made for Prince Albert when he went to Cambridge after the war, with his brother, Prince Henry. They did not live in college. A house was taken for them, and through a stroke of



WEARING THE FULL-DRESS UNIFORM OF THE R.A.F. AT A PRESENTATION OF NEW COLOURS TO THE GUARDS IN 1921: THE DUKE OF YORK, WHO WAS PROMOTED GROUP CAPTAIN IN THAT YEAR.



KING GEORGE VI. (WHEN DUKE OF YORK) WEARING THE UNIFORM OF A COLONEL OF THE SCOTS GUARDS AT THE TROOPING OF THE COLOUR.





Queen Consorts Crowned in Westminster Abbey.



KING GEORGE VI. (THEN PRINCE ALBERT) AS A NAVAL CADET; WITH THE LATE ADMIRAL SIR LEWIS BEAUMONT. Our photograph was taken in the Royal Yacht "Victoria and Albert" in 1912. Prince Albert was then a cadet at Dartmouth, where he had gone after being two years at Osborne.

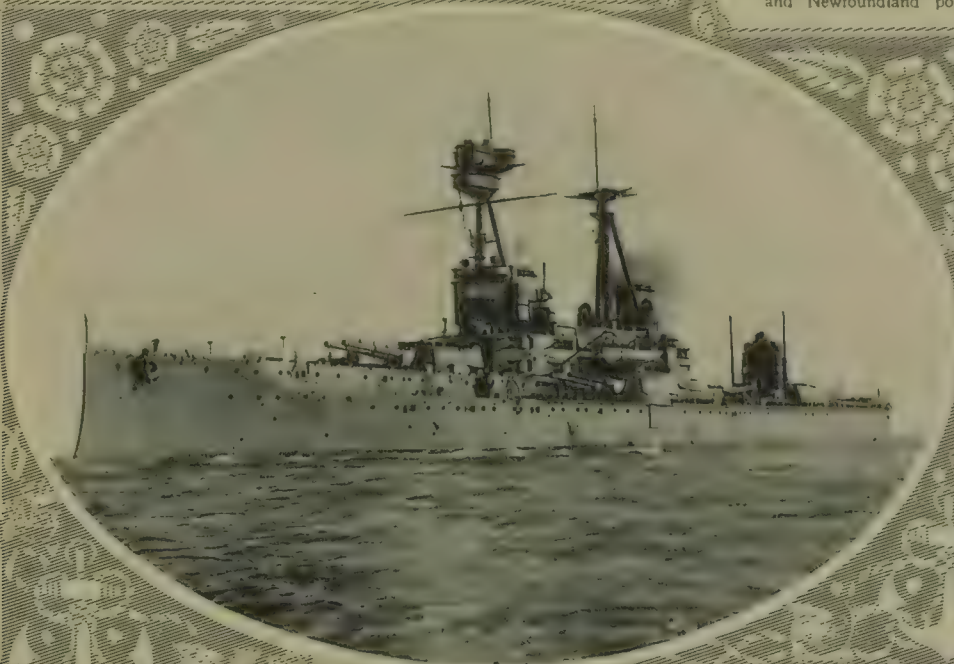


THE SHIP IN WHICH PRINCE ALBERT COMPLETED HIS TRAINING AS A CADET: H.M.S. "CUMBERLAND" AT PORT CASTRIES, ST. LUCIA, WEST INDIES.

Prince Albert passed out of Dartmouth in December 1912, and was drafted to the cadet-ship "Cumberland," a county cruiser of 9000 tons, to complete his training. On January 18, 1913, the "Cumberland" left on a long cruise during which she visited the West Indies and several Canadian and Newfoundland ports.



SUB-LIEUTENANT PRINCE ALBERT SERVING TEA TO WOUNDED WHO WERE ENTERTAINED AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE IN 1916. In the early part of 1916 Prince Albert had been invalided ashore, and was serving in the Operations Division at the Admiralty. Therefore he was able to assist other members of the Royal Family with their duties.



H.M.S. "COLLINGWOOD," IN WHICH PRINCE ALBERT SERVED AS A MIDSHIPMAN, AND AS A SUB-LIEUTENANT AT JUTLAND. When the "Cumberland" completed her cruise, Prince Albert was gazetted midshipman and appointed to H.M.S. "Collingwood." He joined her in September 1913, and was still serving in her when war broke out. Prince Albert was present at Jutland.



PRINCE ALBERT IN THE UNIFORM OF A LIEUTENANT, R.N., TO WHICH RANK HE WAS PROMOTED IN 1918. In 1917 Prince Albert was forced to terminate his sea career and undergo an operation, but he refused to remain inactive, and in February 1918 he was appointed to the R.N.A.S.



H.M.S. "MALAYA," IN WHICH PRINCE ALBERT SERVED AS AN ACTING-LIEUTENANT AFTER JUTLAND UNTIL HIS SEA-SERVICE WAS TERMINATED BY ILLNESS.

The battleship "Malaya," recently commissioned after an extensive refit, was presented to the British Government by the Federated Malay States in 1916. She was in the 5th Battle Squadron at Jutland, and at one moment was a target for a division of German battleships, receiving serious damage below the water-line.



When King George VI. was at Jutland, in her "A" Turret—as a Sub-Lieutenant: W.M.S. "Collingwood" in Action

This drawing shows H.M.S. "Collingwood" in action at 7.10 p.m., just as a heavy shell burst between the "Colossus" and the "Collingwood." "A" turret, in which King George VI. served during the battle, is firing at the German Battle Cruisers. The "Collingwood" was the second ship in the line of the 5th Division of the First Battle Squadron. Two White Ensigns were flown from the mainmast

spreaders—to keep the flag flying if one happened to be shot away. Owing to the similarity of the German to the British Ensign, the Union flag was flown at Jutland as a "battle-flag," from the main topmast backstay, to ensure its blowing out freely. At the foremast-head can be seen the "answering pendant" acknowledging a signal from the flagship. Astern are the "Neptune" and "St. Vincent."

FROM THE DRAWING BY C. E. TURNER.



The King (then Sub-Lieut. Prince Albert) at Jutland: On Duty in the "A" Gun-Turret of H.M.S. "Collingwood"

H.M. King George VI. served as a sub-lieutenant in the fore-turret—"A" 12-inch gun-turret—of H.M.S. "Collingwood" at the Battle of Jutland, May 31, 1916. Our drawing shows the gun-crew at their stations preparing the starboard gun for firing. The 12-inch shell and lyddite charge, after being hoisted into position by the "cage" (seen on the left) from the magazine below, are propelled into the

breech by a jointed ram. Conditions in a turret under fire are very trying, as there is no means of seeing what is happening. Prince Albert was mentioned in despatches for his coolness and courage. The officer in charge of the turret has recorded that everything went on as if they were at firing practice and that the King made cocoa as usual for the gun-crew and himself.

FROM THE DRAWING BY C. E. TURNER.



THE KING (WHEN DUKE OF YORK) AS A COMPETITOR IN THE MEN'S DOUBLES AT WIMBLEDON. The favourite pastime of the Duke of York was lawn-tennis. In 1920 he won the R.A.F. doubles with Sir Louis Greig, and in 1926 he competed at Wimbledon.



THE DUKE OF YORK LENDING A HAND IN HAULING HIS 200-LB. GROUND SHARK ABOARD IN 1927. The King, who is a keen fly-fisherman, took the opportunity to try his hand at big-game fishing at the Bay of Islands during his tour of New Zealand in 1927. He succeeded in landing a shark, which he helped to haul aboard.



THE DUKE OF YORK AS A GOLFER: DRIVING OFF IN A MATCH IN 1934. The King received coaching in golf as a boy, and, although he has little time to devote to practice, his handicap is now eight. He has a fine natural swing.



A SPORT WHICH APPEALED AS MUCH TO THE DUKE OF YORK AS TO HIS FATHER, KING GEORGE V. (LEFT): THE DUKE OF YORK (CENTRE) AND THE DUCHESS OF YORK (BY THE WHEEL) ABOARD THE "BRITANNIA" AT COWES IN 1935.

King George VI. inherited a love of yachting from his father, and developed his skill in handling boats as a midshipman, when he was often in charge of a cutter under sail.



THE DUKE OF YORK READY FOR THE HOUSE OF LORDS POLO MATCH IN 1924.

The Duke of York, who is a good horseman, enjoys a polo match thoroughly, and is a sound player, with a keen eye. His opportunities for playing have, however, been few.



AN EXCEPTIONALLY FINE SHOT: THE DUKE OF YORK AT A SHOOTING PARTY IN 1922. The Duke of York inherited his father's skill as a shot, and brings his gun up with just the same stiff-armed action. His tours yielded fine trophies.



THE DUKE OF YORK AT A MEET OF THE BELVOIR AT CROXTON PARK IN 1921.

After the war, the Duke of York became a familiar figure in the hunting-field. During the economic crisis, however, he gave up hunting and broke up his stable.



1. IN 1897, WHEN HE WAS ONE.

2. IN 1902, WHEN HE WAS SIX.

4. IN 1904—AGED EIGHT.

3. AGED TWO: IN 1898.

5. IN 1910—AGED FIFTEEN.

King George VI.: His Majesty from One to Fifteen Years of Age.



Admiral of the Fleet

Acting Lieutenant : 1916.
Lieutenant : 1918.
Commander : 1920.
Captain : 1925.



King George VI.

Rear-Admiral : 1932.
Vice-Admiral : } 1936.
Admiral : }
Admiral of the Fleet, Dec. 1936.



LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON (H.M. THE QUEEN) LEAVING HER FATHER'S HOUSE FOR THE ABBEY ON HER WEDDING MORNING.



THE BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM KNEELING BEFORE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY AT THE ALTAR STEPS: THE FINAL STAGE OF THE WEDDING CEREMONY.



THE DUKE OF YORK PLACING THE WEDDING-RING ON LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON'S FINGER: THE CULMINATING MOMENT OF THE CEREMONY.



ON THE FAMOUS BALCONY AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE: T.R.H. THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK AFTER THE WEDDING.

The marriage of Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon and the Duke of York (now King and Queen) took place in Westminster Abbey on April 26, 1923. In 1921 Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, owing to the illness of her mother, acted as hostess to a large house-party at Glamis. The Duke of York was present and, with Lady Elizabeth, visited places of interest in the neighbourhood. Subsequently, Lady Elizabeth was one of the bridesmaids at Princess



THE BRIDAL PAIR PELTED WITH CONFETTI AND ROSE-PETALS ON LEAVING BUCKINGHAM PALACE FOR WATERLOO EN ROUTE TO POLESDEN LACEY FOR THEIR HONEYMOON.

Mary's wedding; and she then spent the ensuing months in London. During this time the Duke was frequently her partner at dances. On January 13, 1923, he visited the Earl of Strathmore's home, St. Paul's Waldenbury, Hertfordshire, and a few days later the engagement was announced. The first part of the honeymoon was spent at Polesden Lacey, Surrey, and then the royal couple travelled to Glamis, where they stayed before going to Frogmore.



DUKE OF NORFOLK



DUCHESS OF NORFOLK



DUKE OF ATHOLL



DUCHESS OF ATHOLL



DUKE OF BEDFORD



DUCHESS OF BEDFORD



DUKE OF RICHMOND & GORDON



DUCHESS OF RICHMOND & GORDON



DUKE OF LEEDS



DUCHESS OF LEEDS



DUKE OF ROXBURGHE



DUCHESS OF ROXBURGHE

good judgment, Wing-Commander and Mrs. Greig were given control of the household.

One important phase of the new King's character comes into view at this point. He has always had a talent for making friends, and the still more blessed talent of being able to keep them. Wing-Commander Greig is an exemplary courtier, in that he has none of the professional courtier's affectations or insincerities. He has humour and understanding and an equal capacity for friendship. These qualities made all the difference to the time Prince Albert spent at Trinity. Cambridge soon became used to the sight of two Princes going in and out of the College. Prince Albert usually hurried to his lectures on a motor-bicycle, and he went so far in assuming the mind and habits of a thorough undergraduate that he was once fined for smoking in the street; a crime to an undergraduate, if he is wearing the cap and gown of his college.

The trend of Prince Albert's mind was mainly practical. But as his judgment matured he became more and more interested in history. This new interest came to him in the most fortunate way. The Warden of Magdalen had said of his elder brother: "Bookish he will never be." The same might have been said of Prince Albert, in the beginning. But if tutors failed to guide him into the ways of bookish learning when he was a boy, there came the time when his own instincts awakened and guided him there, through pleasure and not merely through duty. The fruit of this historical taste came in later years, when he went to live in his house in Windsor Park. He fossicked about among old papers and discovered many forgotten facts about the lesser houses in the Windsor Park and showed himself to be a competent archivist as well as a mere reader of history.

The great result of his belated education at a university was that Prince Albert evolved his own tastes, built up his own library, and chose his own channels of interest. The principles of citizenship held his attention and he studied most aspects of civic life, so that when the time came he did not move among the mass of his father's subjects as a stranger. This fund of knowledge is of even greater strength and importance now. The modest, quiet, well-informed and contented family man who lives behind the façade of Buckingham Palace is not, as he said, "palace-minded." He knows the thoughts of simpler people and their problems are apparent to his mind as well as sure of his sympathy.

Prince Albert came down from Cambridge well equipped to take his place as a member of his father's busy family. His voice was still hesitant and he was apparently shy. But these were merely superficial characteristics, and within himself he was self-confident and certain of his star.

Eleven years before, Prince Albert had gone to Osborne as a cadet. In the time between, he had

sailed the seas and he had taken part in the Battle of Jutland. He had become an air pilot and he had studied the inner workings of the Service. He had done well at the University, and he had earned his father's good opinion. King George set his seal upon his son's achievement in June of 1920, when Prince Albert became Duke of York, the title which his own father had borne when he was a second son.

From these scenes, in which the Duke of York has walked for us, in the public view, we come upon the sacred and private chapter of his life. Many royal marriages have been made through the machinery of Parliament and in the cause of the country. Happily, the Duke of York was second son, and in 1922 there was no threat of the higher and more terrifying fate that was awaiting him. He was able to scorn political aims and remain loyal to his own heart when the time came for him to marry.

In England, we are accustomed to a royal couple joined together in unanimity. With all the shifting tides of doubt, we like to feel that the King and Queen who live in Buckingham Palace are happily married. We have this security now, and it has been one of the forces which have sustained us during the weeks when we were bewildered by events, with neither our emotions nor our thoughts clear cut enough to guide our judgment. It is neither sentimentality nor forced emotion which makes us feel that the old, tried order of domesticity survives, and that the romance which began at Glamis Castle, in peace and simplicity, sixteen or more years ago, has led, through happiness, to the Throne.

When we recall the marriage of the Duke and Duchess of York, we awaken scenes which are still lively to us. Except for the marriage of Princess Mary,

there had been no domestic celebration in the Royal Family for many years, and the mass of people remembered the appearance of their Sovereign and his family only in connection with the war. The public imagination was deeply stirred on that dismal April morning when the lordly wedding carriages passed towards Westminster Abbey. The war was over and life was assuming its old security. It was fitting that the clouds parted, every now and then, to let a gleam of April sun into the London streets. When their honeymoon was over, the Duke and Duchess went to live at White Lodge, where Queen Mary spent most of her girlhood—for it was the residence of her mother for twenty-eight years—and where Prince Edward was born. It was a suitable setting in which a young couple might plan their life together. But they were allowed brief privacy and little rest. The public is ruthless in its demands upon royalty, especially in a country where princes are closely identified with the lives of the people. The Duke and Duchess were soon drawn into a whirl of affairs. Their position in the hearts of the people



KING GEORGE VI. (WHEN DUKE OF YORK) IN HIGHLAND DRESS: HIS MAJESTY IN THE UNIFORM OF THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS ENTERTAINED AT AN OPEN-AIR
"AT HOME" GIVEN BY THE MOMBASA SPORTS CLUB.
The Duke and Duchess landed at Mombasa from the "Mulbera" on December 22, 1924, and were welcomed by the Governor of Kenya amidst a storm of cheers from a crowd of excited natives.

THE S.S. "CLEMENT HILL," IN WHICH THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK ARRIVED
AT ENTEBBE ESCORTED BY 200 WAR CANOES.

The Duke and Duchess arrived in a lake steamer at Entebbe, the official centre of Uganda, on February 14, 1925. They were met on the waters of the Victoria Nyanza by a fleet of 200 war canoes, manned by warriors who escorted them to the pier.



"NGOMAS" (NATIVE DANCES) BEFORE THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK AT MOMBASA: PERFORMERS
FROM KENYA COLONY, TANGANYIKA, UGANDA, NYASALAND, AND THE BELGIAN CONGO.

On the day the Duke and Duchess arrived at Mombasa, they attended a native dance held at a spot whence caravans used to start for the interior in early days. A gift "from all the Mombasa dancers" to the royal visitors consisted of a gold coin hung on a red ribbon and an elephant's tusk containing an address in Arabic.



THE DUKE OF YORK WITH HIS NATIVE BEARER
WHILE ON A SHOOTING TRIP AT SIOLO, KENYA.
In January 1925 the Duke and Duchess stayed at a hunting camp at Siolo. There the Duke was able to experience the thrills of big game shooting.



THE CLIMAX OF A REVIEW OF NATIVE WARRIORS IN UGANDA: THE LEADING WARRIOR SALUTING—
SHOWING THE DUKE OF YORK (THIRD FROM RIGHT) AND THE DUCHESS.

The Duke and Duchess visited Mengo, the native capital of Uganda, on February 17, 1925, and were welcomed by the Kabaka (or King) of Buganda and his Queen, who are seen on the left of the Duke in the photograph. The Duke invested the King with the K.C.M.G. and received presents. The proceedings terminated with a review of warriors.



THE DUKE OF YORK LATHERED AND SHAVED BEFORE BEING DUCKED: CROSSING THE LINE CEREMONIES. Neptune boarded the "Renown" while on the way to New Zealand, and greeted the Duke with "Now is the winter of our discontent made glorious summer by this son of York."



THE DUKE OF YORK (WEARING THE UNIFORM OF A CAPTAIN, R.N.) WITH THE DUCHESS AT MALTA. The "Renown" called at Malta in 1927, when the Duke and Duchess were returning from their Australasian tour, and the Duke played polo.



THE DUCHESS INVESTED WITH THE ORDER OF THE GOLDEN MERMAID BY KING NEPTUNE. The Duchess of York was invested by King Neptune with the Most Maritime Order of the Golden Mermaid to mark the occasion of her first Crossing the Line on February 1, 1927.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS TAKING EXERCISE IN A GAME OF DECK TENNIS WITH MEMBERS OF THEIR STAFF IN THE "RENOWN," 1927.

On their way to New Zealand, in 1927, in the "Renown," the Duke and Duchess of York kept themselves fit by games of deck tennis with members of their staff and officers of the ship. The Duke also joined in the speedier deck hockey, which is played with walking-sticks and a rope grommet which is used until it disintegrates or is lost overboard.



PLAYING THE "RENOWN" INTO HARBOUR AT KINGSTON, JAMAICA, ON JANUARY 20, 1927: PIPERS ON ONE OF THE FORWARD TURRETS. On her way to New Zealand and Australia, the "Renown" steamed into Kingston Harbour with a band playing on the quarter-deck and pipers stationed on one of the forward turrets. The Duke and Duchess were warmly welcomed.



WHERE THE DUKE AND DUCHESS ATTENDED SERVICES ON THEIR JOURNEY TO THE ANTIPODES: THE LITTLE CHAPEL IN THE STERN OF THE "RENOWN." The battle-cruiser "Renown," which left Portsmouth on January 6, 1927, with the Duke and Duchess of York, bound for New Zealand and Australia, was specially equipped for the voyage. The chapel was redecorated and a painting of St. Nicholas was displayed.



IN THE ROYAL QUARTERS ABOARD H.M.S. "RENOWN" PREPARED FOR THE VOYAGE TO AUSTRALIA IN 1927: THE DUKE'S SLEEPING-CABIN. The Duke and Duchess of York's quarters in the "Renown" were furnished with taste and great simplicity for their six months' voyage to Australia and back. The cutlery and tableware were of the conventional Service pattern.



WADING IN THE TONGARIRO RIVER, NEW ZEALAND, AFTER TROUT: THE DUKE OF YORK (IN FOREGROUND) WITH THE DUCHESS AND THEIR ATTENDANTS.

During their tour of North Island, New Zealand, in 1927, the Duke and Duchess of York spent several days in a fishing camp at Tokaanu, beside Lake Taupo, and enjoyed good sport after trout in the Tongariro River. At times, they had to don waders.



A NICE BASKET OF FISH CAUGHT BY THE DUKE AND DUCHESS ON THEIR FIRST DAY AT TOKAANU.

The Duke and Duchess of York enjoyed their stay at Tokaanu, and they caught twenty-one fish on the first day. The Duke landed an eight-pounder, and the Duchess a seven. Both of them are good fly-fishers.



INSPECTING THE CARVINGS IN A MAORI HOUSE: THE DUCHESS, SIR MAUI POMARE, AND THE DUKE (FROM LEFT TO RIGHT).

On February 26 the Duke and Duchess of York visited Rotorua, in North Island, New Zealand, and were greeted by the Maori Minister, Sir Maui Pomare, who presented the chiefs to their Royal Highnesses. They then inspected a typical Maori house and had the carvings explained to them by the Minister.



"YOUNG REBELS": THE DUKE AND DUCHESS MOBBED BY 15,000 CHILDREN WHO BROKE THEIR RANKS AT AUCKLAND.

Their Royal Highnesses opened their tour of New Zealand at Auckland, and, at a children's demonstration in the Domain, were enthusiastically mobbed by 15,000 "young rebels" who broke their ranks and crowded round the royal car. The Duke and Duchess stood in their car smiling and waving to them.



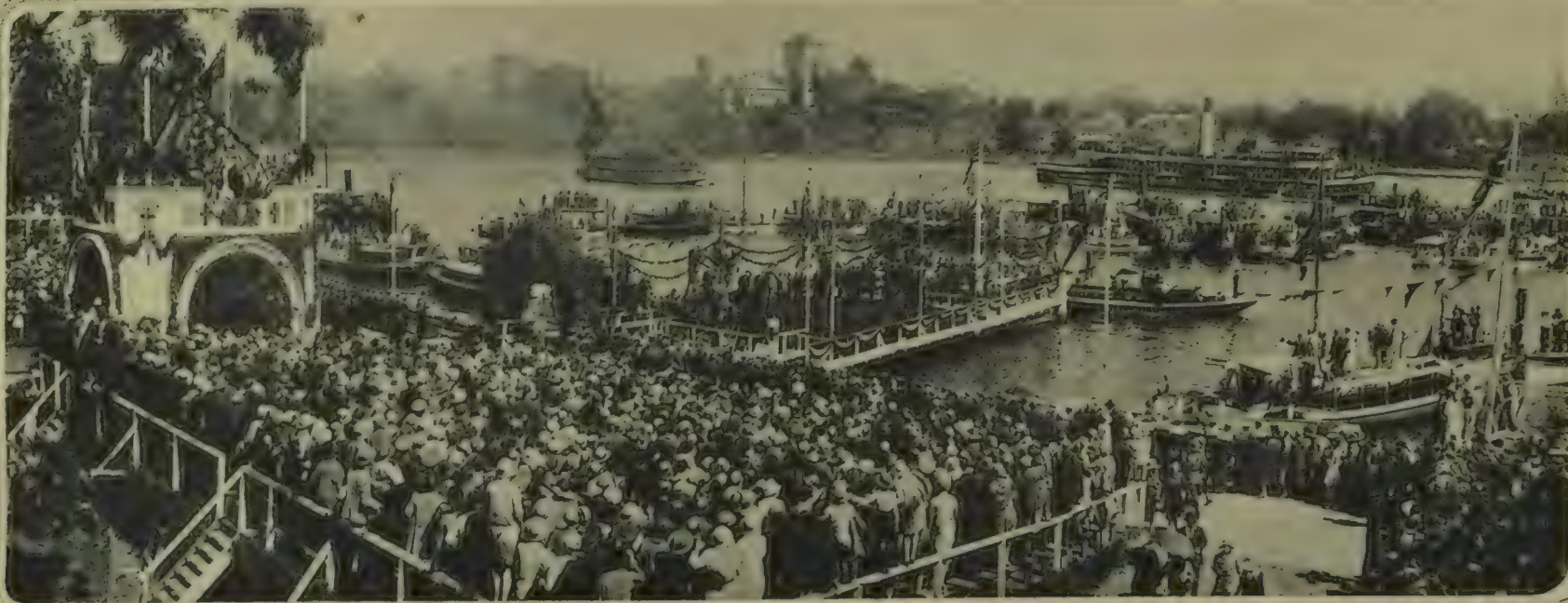
THE DUKE AFTER UNVEILING THE ARAWA WAR MEMORIAL SEEN (WITH THE DUCHESS OF YORK) BESIDE THE REV. F. A. BENNETT DURING THE CEREMONY.

On February 28 the Duke and Duchess attended a gathering of 1200 Maoris at Arawa Park and were invested with mats of hui as badges of rank. They then proceeded to the Government Gardens, where the Duke unveiled the War Memorial of the Arawas, who had sent all their available men to the war.



THE DUKE OF YORK AND A MAORI GUIDE CROSSING A HOT STREAM AT WHAKAREWAREWARE.

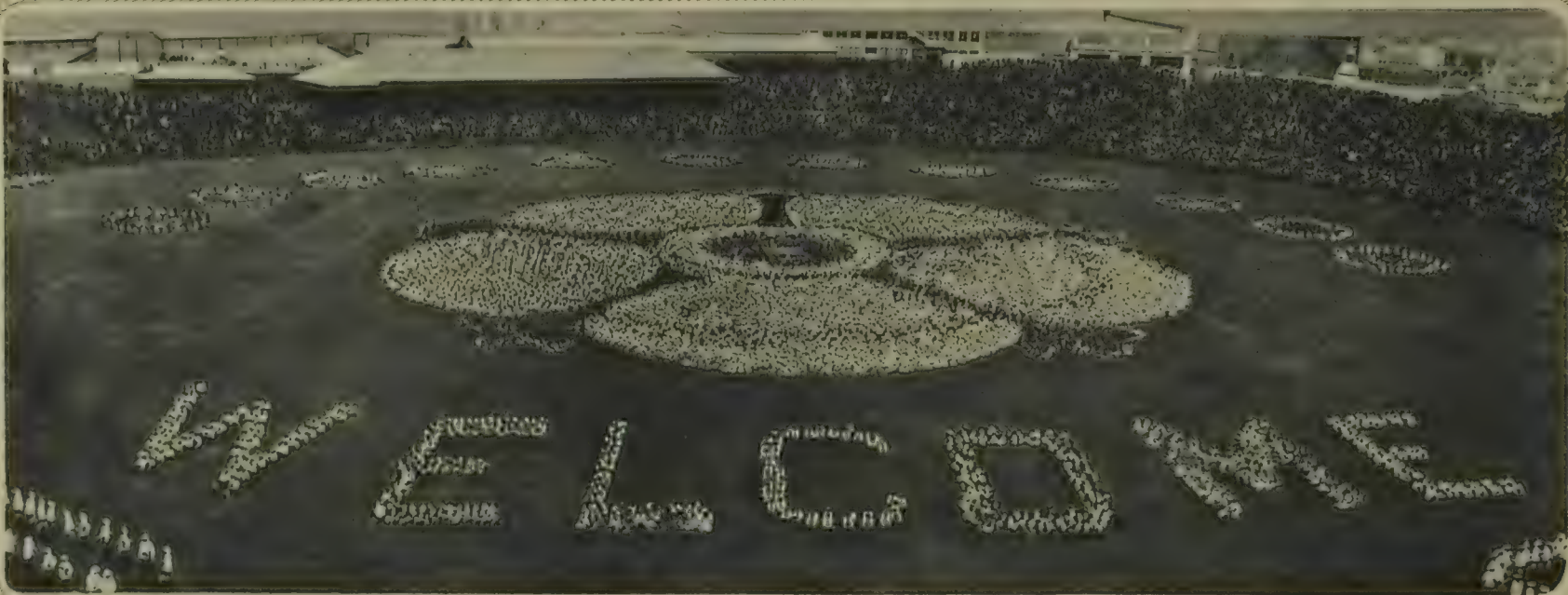
On February 27 the Duke and Duchess went to Whakarewareware Park, Rotorua, and saw the big Pohutu Geyser, the boiling mud-pools, the Prince of Wales's Feathers, and other geysers.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK'S ARRIVAL IN AUSTRALIA: THE ROYAL BARGE BRINGING THEM ASHORE FROM THE "RENOWN" AT THE LANDING-STAGE IN FARM COVE, SYDNEY HARBOUR, AMID SHRILL BLASTS FROM COUNTLESS WHISTLES IN THE SWARM OF CRAFT ON THE WATER.

The Duke and Duchess of York arrived at Sydney in the "Renown" on March 26, 1927, and were given a typical welcome as they came ashore in the royal barge; a burst of cheering breaking out, accompanied by the whistles of the craft which lay in the harbour. At the

landing-stage they were met by Lord Stonehaven (the Governor-General), Mr. Bruce (the Prime Minister), and other dignitaries. The next day being a Sunday, the royal visitors attended service in St. Andrew's Cathedral; and later they visited the Military Hospital at Randwick.



A LIVING "WELCOME" AND A "WHITE ROSE OF YORK" FORMED BY TWELVE THOUSAND CHILDREN ON THE CRICKET GROUND AT SYDNEY TO GREET THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK: A WONDERFUL DISPLAY WHICH WAS WATCHED BY FORTY THOUSAND SPECTATORS.

On March 29 the Duke and Duchess attended the most spectacular demonstration of their Australian tour. Twelve thousand children gave a noteworthy display, on Sydney Cricket Ground, which was watched by an audience of 40,000 people. They formed the word

"Welcome" in living letters, and in the centre of the ground a huge white rose of York. The pattern broke somewhat when it was announced that the Duchess had obtained for the youngsters an extra week's Easter holiday, and still more when she walked through the rose.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK DRIVING THROUGH THE STREETS, ACCOMPANIED BY AN ESCORT OF LANCERS, ON THEIR ARRIVAL AT SYDNEY.

When the Duke and Duchess arrived at Sydney, they drove through the streets, which were packed with cheering citizens and the members of various institutions and societies arranged in groups, escorted by Lancers. A gigantic reception had been arranged for them, and this



THE DUKE PINNING THE ALBERT MEDAL ON THE BREAST OF STANLEY GIBBS, THE HERO OF A GALLANT RESCUE FROM SHARKS.

was followed by a striking demonstration of loyalty when some thirty thousand people filed past the Duke. On the 29th their Royal Highnesses visited the Town Hall, and, amid tremendous cheering, the Duke pinned the Albert Medal on the breast of Stanley Gibbs.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK DRIVING IN A STATE CARRIAGE, WITH AN ESCORT, DOWN FLEMINGTON RACE-COURSE, MELBOURNE.

On St. George's Day, April 23, the Duke and Duchess attended a race-meeting on the Flemington Race-course, where the Duke presented the King's Gold Cup to the owner of the winning horse. They were welcomed by Lord Somers, Governor of Victoria.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK DRIVING THROUGH MELBOURNE ON THEIR ARRIVAL: THE PROCESSION PASSING ALONG SWANSTON STREET.

The Duke and Duchess arrived at Melbourne on April 21. After the Governor-General and the Governor of Victoria had come aboard the "Renown" to welcome them, they landed at St. Kilda, whence they drove in a State carriage to Government House.



THE DUKE OF YORK LAYING A WREATH AT THE FOOT OF THE REPLICA CENOTAPH IN MELBOURNE ON ANZAC DAY.

On April 25 (Anzac Day) the Duke and Duchess of York witnessed a magnificent parade of 25,000 returned soldiers and sailors, who marched past the Cenotaph (a replica of that in Whitehall), on which the Duke laid a wreath.



INVALID SOLDIERS PASSING THE DUKE (CENTRE FOREGROUND, WITH BACK TO CAMERA, SALUTING) IN THE GREAT ANZAC DAY PARADE.

A pathetic element in the parade of returned soldiers and sailors, which the Duke and Duchess of York witnessed on Anzac Day, were the cars containing 700 blind, disabled, and invalid soldiers which headed the procession past the Duke.



DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH

came quickly, and it was strengthened in 1926, when Princess Elizabeth was born.

The post-war generation liked to boast of its cynicism and its conquest over old-fashioned emotions. But passing modes of thought do not affect the foundations of human nature, and London soon learned to treat the Duke's town house as a shrine. There was usually a group of people on the pavement in Piccadilly, waiting for a glimpse of Princess Elizabeth. The delight of the days when she could be seen playing at Windsor is not forgotten by the townspeople who live at the foot of the Castle. Sometimes, when the Court was at the Castle for Ascot, Queen Mary would lift her granddaughter up to the window so that the people walking on the terrace could see her. And sometimes she was seen running on the lawn, near to where the Guards band played, on a Sunday afternoon. It was romantic to remember, as she scrambled among the bushes, evading her busy nurse, that her namesake hunted in the same park, more than three hundred years before.

History was repeating itself. Princess Elizabeth was growing up in the setting which her father had known when he was a boy. The Duke and Duchess were not allowed much domestic peace, and, as he conquered his nervousness in speech, the Duke was called on more and more for public service. One story which tells us a good deal of his sense of humour and his sanity is of the opening of the second year of Wembley. The vast amplifiers now used everywhere were more or less

a novelty then. The Duke rehearsed his speech in the empty stadium, the day before the opening. As he raised his voice, he realised that no sound was coming from the amplifiers. They had not been "made alive." He turned to somebody and said: "The damned things aren't working!" and in that moment the electricians turned the current into the amplifiers and his homely words rang around the vast stadium like thunder!

On the eve of his departure for Australia, the Duke of York had a spontaneous and affectionate proof of the place he now held as his father's son. It is well known that our present King began his life with an almost hopeless stammer which defeated many experts and attempts at treatment. With the help of Mr. Logue, the Australian who has made a special study of defective speech, the Duke had almost conquered his disability. But it was not all Mr. Logue's science. The Duke had spent hours and hours, day after day, mastering exercises and forcing his voice into control. Only his desire to be at his best and to do his work well could have sustained him through this ordeal—for it was an ordeal. When he rose to speak at the Pilgrims' dinner, before sailing for New

Zealand, he spoke clearly and naturally for the first time. The delight of his audience was astonishing. There was a paternal joyousness in their applause; a realisation that somebody of whom they were fond had mastered a problem through the strength of his own determination.

The Empire tours made by the present King and his elder brother grew out of an interesting chapter of the growth of our Royal Family. Although King Edward VII. had been to Canada and to India, he had never appreciated the Empire point of view. His imagination and thoughts as a royal diplomat were always tied to Europe. His son, the late King George, changed this. He was never involved in European affairs, and he expressed his feelings about Germany when he said that he resented the time he wasted in Heidelberg "learning their beastly language." He was, in every sense, Empire-minded. I remember the Governor of West Australia once saying to me that King George knew more about the trade and farming of his part of the Commonwealth than any politician or permanent official he had met in England. King George had trained his sons accordingly. The talk in their home had been of the new countries, not of the old. One has only to look through the list of callers at Buckingham Palace and, later, at York House, to realise how much dominion interests seemed to dominate the Court. The King was able to give splendid proof of this at the end of the war, when his eldest son visited every corner of the Empire. Prince Edward's

appeal to the new countries had been that of an energetic young bachelor. When the Duke and Duchess of York began their great journeys, they won the hearts of everybody upon the strength of their domestic happiness. One steps upon intimate ground, and one therefore steps carefully, but it must be recorded that this domestic contentment was such that it overflowed and gave happiness to everybody, in every land.

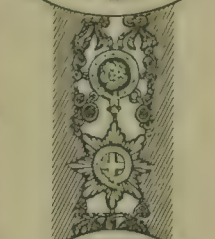
The first journey was down the east coast of Africa during the winter of 1924-25. The scenes through which the Duke and Duchess went were a strange change after their conventional life in England. They went to Mombasa and then inland, to Nairobi, where they conjured up the illusion of an English Christmas. Then to the excitements of their first big game hunt, from which they returned with rhinoceros and lion. They came home by way of the Nile, a long, interesting journey. The story of this conquest of the Nile country has been told many times. What matters in this record is that one should remember the effect which the Duke had upon the people, white and black, lordly and simple. The light behind



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK ACCLAIMED AT HARROW WHEN THEY VISITED THE SCHOOL ON JUNE 26, 1929.



DUCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH



DUCHESS OF ABERCORN



DUCHESS OF LEINSTER



DUCHESS OF WESTMINSTER



DUCHESS OF YORK



DUCHESS OF GLOUCESTER



DUCHESS OF DEVONSHIRE



DUCHESS OF MANCHESTER



DUCHESS OF HAMILTON



DUKE OF ABERCORN



DUKE OF LEINSTER



DUKE OF WESTMINSTER



DUKE OF YORK



DUKE OF GLOUCESTER



DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE



DUKE OF MANCHESTER



DUKE OF HAMILTON



The heir Presumptive to the Throne: H.R.H. Princess Elizabeth.

FROM THE PICTURE BY PHILIP A. DE LASZLO, M.A., R.E.A., R.S.P.

Colour Block reproduced by Courtesy of Messrs. Herbert Reich, Ltd., London.



DAME NELLIE MELBA (BESIDE LEFT PILLAR) SINGING A VERSE FROM THE NATIONAL ANTHEM—WITH THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK IN THE CENTRE: THE IMPRESSIVE SCENE OUTSIDE THE PARLIAMENT HOUSE, CANBERRA, WHEN THE DUKE INAUGURATED THE NEW CAPITAL OF AUSTRALIA.

The most impressive and, as it were, crowning ceremony of the Duke and Duchess of York's Australian tour in 1927 took place at Canberra on May 9, when the Duke, on behalf of the King, inaugurated the new capital of Australia. Wearing the full-dress uniform of a Captain,

R.N., with the ribbon of the Garter and the insignia of the G.C.M.G., the Duke stood at the salute at the head of the steps leading to the new Parliament House while Dame Nellie Melba sang the first verse of the National Anthem. [Continued below.]



THE DUKE OF YORK (WITH THE DUCHESS BESIDE HIM) READING HIS SPEECH FROM THE THRONE IN THE SENATE CHAMBER OF THE PARLIAMENT HOUSE AT CANBERRA WHEN INAUGURATING THE NEW HOME OF THE FEDERAL PARLIAMENT—SHOWING LORD AND LADY STONEHAVEN (ON EITHER SIDE).

Continued.] Mr. Bruce, the Premier, then made a short speech asking the Duke to unlock the doors and the Duke briefly replied. On entering the Parliament House, he unveiled a statue of the King in the King's Hall and then proceeded to the Senate House, where he performed the

ceremony of inaugurating the new home of the Federal Parliament. In his speech from the Throne, he referred to the fact that, exactly twenty-six years before, his father, at that time the Duke of Cornwall and York, had opened the first Parliament of the Commonwealth.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK LEAVING THE PARISH CHURCH AT KINGSTON, JAMAICA, AFTER VISITING THE TOMB OF ADMIRAL BENBOW. The Duke and Duchess of York arrived at Kingston, Jamaica, in the "Renown" on January 20, 1927. The next day the Duke laid the foundation-stone of a war-memorial which takes the form of a clock-tower for the parish church.



THE "RENOWN" IN THE LOWER CHAMBER OF THE GATUN LOCK, PANAMA CANAL: WHERE THE DUKE AND DUCHESS DISEMBARKED TO WATCH THE GATUN LAKE SPILLWAY. The "Renown" reached Cristobal on January 25, 1927, escorted by U.S. warships; and there various officials came aboard. Later the Duke and Duchess went ashore to see the Spillway of Gatun Lake. There was much cheering as the "Renown" passed through the Canal and its locks.



FIJIAN AT SUVA MIXING KAVA, MADE FROM THE YANGONA SHRUB, A BOWL OF WHICH THE DUKE OF YORK CEREMONIOUSLY DRAINED.

The "Renown" reached Suva, in Fiji, on February 17, and a native reception took place. The Duke was offered a bowl of kava, which brings a Chief nearer to his people, and, after a preliminary sip, drained it and sent it spinning over the turf according to custom.



THE DUCHESS OF YORK GREETING THE FIJIAN CHIEF, RATU POPI (DECORATED WITH A NECKLACE OF WHALES' TEETH), AT SUVA, IN FIJI.

At the great native reception at Suva, the Duke and Duchess were presented with a sperm-whale tooth by Ratu Popi, nominal head of all the Fijians. This was followed by the women's welcome to the Duchess, in whose honour a double-canoe was presented.



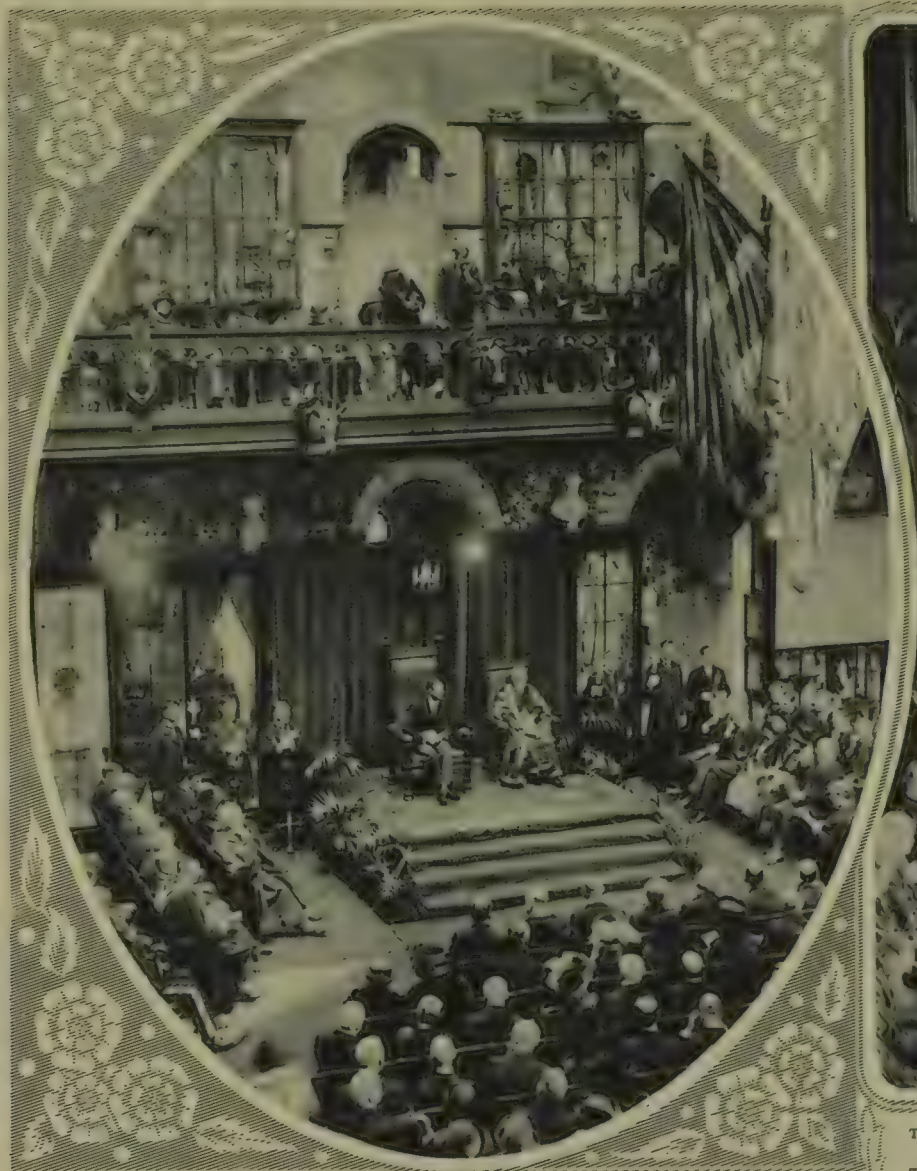
THE DUKE AND DUCHESS WITH MR. HENDRIKSEN, WHO WAS IN QUEEN ALEXANDRA'S GUARD OF HONOUR WHEN SHE LEFT DENMARK.

The Duke and Duchess arrived at Brisbane, capital of Queensland, on April 6. During the journey they stopped at Clifton, where they met a veteran who had been in Queen Alexandra's Guard of Honour when she left Denmark to marry King Edward VII.



RESTRAINING AN ELDERLY WOMAN WHO SHOWED AN EXCESS OF ENTHUSIASM AT HOBART, TASMANIA: AN INCIDENT DURING AN OPEN-AIR RECEPTION.

The Duke and Duchess of York arrived at Hobart, Tasmania, on April 16. During the tour it had been found necessary to institute open-air popular receptions, during which tens of thousands of people passed the Duke and Duchess as they stood on a dais.



THE DUKE OF YORK AT THE CENTENARY CELEBRATION OF THE NORFOLK AND NORWICH MUSEUM: H.R.H. (ON DAIS) IN NORWICH CASTLE KEEP.
On October 24, 1925, the Duke visited Norwich and attended the celebration of the centenary of the Norfolk and Norwich Museum, the parent institution of the Museum housed in Norwich Castle. He can be seen on the dais, with the Lord Mayor on his left.



THE DUKE OF YORK, LORD HIGH COMMISSIONER, AT THE OPENING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.

The Duke of York, who had been appointed High Commissioner, held a levée at the Palace of Holyroodhouse on May 21, 1929, before proceeding to the opening of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, where he occupied the Throne with the Duchess beside him.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK (IN THE RIGHT FOREGROUND) AT THE GREAT THANKSGIVING SERVICE FOR THE RESTORATION OF LINCOLN CATHEDRAL.
The Duke and Duchess of York attended a great Thanksgiving Service held in Lincoln Cathedral on November 3, 1932, to commemorate the completion of its restoration. They were welcomed by a peal of the Cathedral bells.



THE DUKE OF YORK OPENING THE VERTICAL LIFT TEES (NEWPORT) BRIDGE AT MIDDLESBROUGH IN 1934: THE CEREMONY IN PROGRESS.
On February 28, 1934, the Duke and Duchess visited Middlesbrough, where the Duke opened the road bridge connecting the borough and the North Riding of Yorkshire with the county of Durham. The ceremony is seen in progress.



DUKE OF PORTLAND

his actions was still his lack of class consciousness. Whether his hosts were warriors in Uganda or colonial governors, he approached them with the same wide-awake interest. Royal graciousness is an old theme, and it has perhaps been overwritten, but in the case of the Duke of York, now our King, the kindness persists, so that one cannot help acclaiming it.

There was pleasure and excitement for the royal couple on this journey, but work and strain and anxiety were put upon them when they set out for Australia and New Zealand in 1927. His brother had already been over this vast expanse of sea and land, but the Duke was able to make his own unique conquest. He had this great advantage. When he said: "Take care of the children and the country will take care of itself," he was not theorising. Children were not merely part of a social problem to him. He was already a busy father, and there was experience and affection in the interest which he showed.

One spring morning, the elegant and sunny Waitemata Harbour became a throbbing lake of small boats and sails. Here, at the bottom of the world, where the New Zealand people are so closely tied to the old country that Lord Northcliffe described them as being "more English than the English," the Duke and Duchess won perhaps the great victory of their travels. New Zealand became a little mad with delight and policemen were swept aside and law and order were forgotten. From the first day to the last, they went through exhausting programmes, listened to the addresses of about seventy mayors, laid foundation-stones, planted trees, and inspected veterans.

There must be some divine explanation for the fact that they were smiling at the end as at the beginning. Good nature strengthened them. There were days of escape, however, and in the north the Duke was able to enjoy the big game fishing which has attracted Zane Grey and other famous rods to the Bay of Islands every year.

But the practical theme must not be forgotten. The Duke's training at Osborne gave him something of the engineer's mind. He was sincerely interested in the butter factories and sheep-shearing plants, the dairy farms and industries. He has inherited his mother's astonishing capacity for gathering facts and remembering them. This talent is barely human, and those who know Queen Mary or the King are usually dumbfounded by their memories. It meant that the Duke returned to England from New Zealand and Australia as well aware of their life as any permanent official in Whitehall.

Australia repeated New Zealand's welcome. The Duke and Duchess travelled over the vast continent, with occasional escapes to hunt kangaroo. But the theme in Australia seemed to be more serious. The celebration of Anzac Day gave the Duke a sacred conviction. For those in England,

who do not know the world beyond the white cliffs of Dover, the emotions of people in the new countries must remain a mystery. The fierce devotion which Australians show upon such an occasion might surprise the placid Londoner, who takes his national anniversaries as a matter of course. The Duke caught, in that one hour, all the spirit of the great, brave, frank Australian people. He talked of this many times, and the sudden realisation seemed to have a great effect on him and to colour all the rest of his tour with new seriousness.

It is not easy to recapture the excitement of other people's travels, even when they are made in royal splendour, and a list of countries and ceremonies does not help us to comprehend the King any better. It was when he returned to England that people realised the chief lines along which his character and interests were to develop. People have been over-insistent about his seriousness. Because his sense of fun is not boisterous, they have sometimes missed the keen and penetrating side of his judgments and comments. In his book "Victoria the Widow and Her Son," Hector Bolitho tells a story which shows this capacity for sharp comment. Somebody was speaking to him

of family life and commenting, rather sentimentally, upon his childhood. He answered, "We are a firm, not a family." There was a touch of exaggeration and cynicism in the remark, but it was full of sense, and it is as good an epigram as any made in our time.

About fifty years ago Lord Tennyson went to see Queen Victoria at Osborne, in the Isle of Wight. (It was still a royal residence, and Queen Victoria did not suspect that her great-grandchildren

would run about its gardens as naval cadets after she was dead.) The Queen and Lord Tennyson were both very old, and they had come to the mellowness which does not know the torment of ambition, or envy, or indignation. Lord Tennyson made one remark to the old Queen which shines out of their conversation. He said, "You are so alone upon that terrible height."

Monarchs do live upon a lonely height, and this was bitterly true of the long years of Queen Victoria's widowhood. One felt once more that it was true during the last broadcast talk of Prince Edward in December. He spoke from a terrible height of loneliness which made us forget our own disappointment for a little time and think only of his perplexity. But the new King is not alone upon a terrible height. His life is shared by a wife who represents all the qualities English people like to find in women. Somebody wrote of the death of King George and the weight which descended upon his heir, and they recalled the words Our Lord spoke to Joshua after the death of Moses: "Only be thou strong and very courageous."

One knows that King George VI. will be both strong and courageous in the years that are opening out before him.



THE DUKE OF YORK AS LORD HIGH COMMISSIONER: THE SALUTE OF THE GUARD OF HONOUR AT THE LEVÉE HELD AT THE PALACE OF HOLYROODHOUSE BEFORE THE OPENING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY ON MAY 21, 1929.



DUKE OF SUTHERLAND



DUKE OF GRAFTON



DUKE OF ARGYLL



DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE



DUKE OF BEAUFORT



DUKE OF SOMERSET



DUKE OF ST. ALBANS



DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH



DUKE OF MONTROSE



DUKE OF NORTHUMBRIA



DUKE OF RUTLAND



DUKE OF NEWCASTLE



Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth,
Consort of King George VI.,
in Coronation Robes.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK WALKING TO THE ROYAL CHAPEL AT BELGRADE FOR THE BAPTISM OF THE CROWN PRINCE OF YUGOSLAVIA.

In 1923 the Duke and Duchess of York visited Belgrade, where the Duke acted as koom (or godfather) at the christening of the Crown Prince of Yugoslavia. They are seen walking to the Chapel with the Queen of Greece and the Queen of Rumania.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK AT THE WEDDING OF PRINCE PAUL OF SERBIA AND PRINCESS OLGA OF GREECE.

The Duke of York acted as best man at the wedding of Prince Paul and Princess Olga at Belgrade on October 22, 1923. He is seen walking with the Crown Prince of Rumania (now King Carol) and the Duchess of York.



THE DUKE OF YORK AND HIS BROTHERS WALKING BEHIND THEIR FATHER'S COFFIN FROM KING'S CROSS TO WESTMINSTER HALL.

On January 23, 1936, the body of King George V. was brought from Sandringham to Westminster Hall for the Lying-in-State. The royal brothers followed the coffin, with bared heads, in the procession from King's Cross to Westminster Hall.



THE DUKE OF YORK, WEARING THE UNIFORM OF AN AIR VICE-MARSHAL, IN THE STATE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF KING GEORGE V. IN LONDON.

The State Funeral procession of King George V. through the streets of London to Paddington Station, and so to Windsor, took place on January 28, 1936. The royal brothers walked behind the Royal Standard, each wearing the uniform of one of the Services.



THE DUKE OF YORK MAKING A HAPPY SPEECH TO FIFTEEN HUNDRED CHILDREN DURING SILVER JUBILEE CELEBRATIONS IN EDINBURGH.

On May 11, 1935, the Duke and Duchess visited Edinburgh as the representatives of the King at the Silver Jubilee Celebrations. The Duke spoke to fifteen hundred children who were entertained by the Corporation in Dalmeny Hall.



SPEAKING FROM A PLATFORM AT THE STARBOARD CATHEAD OF NELSON'S "VICTORY": THE DUKE INAUGURATING NAVY WEEK AT PORTSMOUTH IN 1935.

The Duke of York went over from Cowes to inaugurate Navy Week at Portsmouth on August 3, 1935. He was wearing the uniform of a Rear-Admiral and made a speech to a large gathering, from a platform placed at the starboard cathead of the "Victory."

OUR GRACIOUS QUEEN.

A PERSONAL RECORD OF THE LIFE OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, CONSORT OF KING GEORGE VI.

By JOHN TUDOR.

IN the clamour and anxiety of change, few people have paused to enjoy the historical romance there is in seeing a Scotswoman, and a Bowes-Lyon, as Consort to the King of England. To appreciate Queen Elizabeth, one must first know the setting of her childhood: the red stone castle which rises from the great valley on the eastern coast of Scotland. Its story stretches from the dim legends of Macbeth to our own day. Its lofty turrets hold a hundred fair or horrible stories, and the thick, inviolate walls seem to be wrapped in centuries. To read of Glamis in a book makes one feel that life is no longer there; that such a load of history could not permit the ordinary offices of everyday living in the twentieth century. But Glamis is as much a home as any house in the British Isles, and during the years after the birth of our Queen, it was as lively and free of historical dust as any other home in the land.

One cannot help recalling, now that one of our Kings has chosen to cross the water and be an exile, that it was from Glamis that Prince Charlie escaped, in such haste that he left his watch beneath the pillow—a relic which is kept in the castle to this day. But it is not for us to dwell upon the historical charm of Glamis; the shape of Claverhouse's leather coat across a chair; the room in which Sir Walter Scott slept; the staircase up which, legend tells us, Malcolm's body was carried, to the room in which he died. We must turn our back upon these alluring stories and listen to the noises of children laughing, the pandemonium of hide-and-seek being played in the labyrinth of passages and up the gloomy stairs, and, one day, the splash of a bucket of water being poured from the roof on to a visitor's head.

Queen Elizabeth was born in England, and, when she was a child, Glamis was only her summer home. But it was her true background. Every biographer who describes the childhood of illustrious people spends a great deal of ink on certain conventions. The illustrious one was a little naughty, of course; extremely kind to animals; and prone to make precocious, wise remarks. The result is usually a rather sentimental picture. The childhood of the Queen was not sentimental, but it was wholly beautiful. Lady Strathmore might be described and copied as the pattern for all mothers. She could be the great lady of Glamis and tread its terraces with grace and assurance. But sweetness and a sharp mind went with the grace, and the childhood of her sons and daughters

was what one might describe as wisely controlled enchantment. There was no nonsense. The Scottish people know (as the English will never know) how to live with servants, gardeners, tenants, and villagers as one great community. A Scottish community is like a great family, and the fact that one member of that family is laird, another dairymaid, another crofter, and another coachman makes no difference to the loyalty which binds them together. This, then, was the atmosphere in which Queen Elizabeth grew up. It is very important that this should be remembered.

Her life has not been eventful, and a description of the Queen must always be a character-sketch rather than a record of incidents. It is her own graciousness, her intelligence, and her quick humour which pervade the few incidents. They were in no way spectacular until the blessed day when she consented to marry the second son of King George, and give to England an example of married life as perfect as that which graced Buckingham Palace from 1910 until the grey January day in 1936 when King George was buried.

The theme of the Queen's life does not change from the day of her birth, in August of 1900, to these days of her sudden elevation to being First Lady in the Land. Little incidents prove the continuity of charm and goodness, from the day when her nurse described her as "an exceptionally happy, easy baby," to the day when Sargent described her as "the only completely unconscious sitter" he

had ever had; from the days when she played cricket with her brothers on the lawn at Glamis, to the day when she walked into White Lodge as a bride, to make her home where Queen Caroline had worked in her dairy, and where, one evening after dinner, Nelson dipped his finger in his port to draw the plan of the Battle of Trafalgar on the polished top of the table.

The Queen was only five years old when the present King first saw her. This was at a children's party. He never forgot her, we are told. How definite the impression was we do not know, but during his years at Osborne, at sea, in the war and, afterwards, with the R.A.F., some mysterious tie must have held him. While the Queen was a girl, dancing in London, and then, when the war came, passing through the awful loss of her brother and working among the wounded soldiers at Glamis, the tie persisted, and its worth was proved in January of 1923, when her engagement was announced. It was not a usual step into married life. The Queen had been

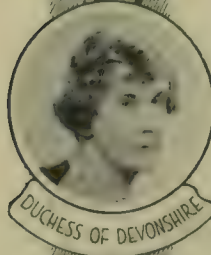


THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK WITH THE BRIDESMAIDS AFTER THEIR ROYAL HIGHNESS' WEDDING ON APRIL 26, 1923.

Standing at the back are Lady Mary Cambridge and Lady May Cambridge. Seated (left to right) are the Hon. Diamond Hardinge, Lady Mary Thynne, Lady Katharine Hamilton, and Miss Betty Cator. In front are the Hon. Elizabeth Elphinstone and the Hon. Cecilia Bowes-Lyon.



DUCHESS OF SUTHERLAND



DUCHESS OF DEVONSHIRE



DUCHESS OF WELLINGTON



DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH



DUCHESS OF MONTROSE



DUCHESS OF PORTLAND



LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON WHEN SEVEN OLD: A PORTRAIT OF THE QUEEN IN CHILDHOOD. Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon is the youngest child but one of the Earl and Countess of Strathmore and was born at St. Paul's Waldenbury, Herts, on August 4, 1900.



LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON WHEN SEVENTEEN: H.M. QUEEN ELIZABETH IN GIRLHOOD. The wistful charm of Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon has been successfully captured in this miniature, by Mabel Hankey, which shows the Queen in mature girlhood. Reproduced by arrangement with "Woman's Journal."



LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON IN 1923: A PORTRAIT TAKEN SHORTLY BEFORE HER ENGAGEMENT. Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon was a good dancer and had been the Duke's partner at dances during 1922. Her smile and beautiful blue eyes quickly endeared her to the public.



THE DUKE OF YORK AND LADY ELIZABETH AT ST. PAUL'S WALDENBURY DURING THE FIRST DAYS OF THEIR ENGAGEMENT. The Duke of York is understood to have proposed to Lady Elizabeth at St. Paul's Waldenbury, the Earl of Strathmore's seat near Welwyn, in Hertfordshire, during a week-end visit in January 1923.



LADY ELIZABETH BOWES-LYON POSED WITH A RED CARNATION: A CAMERA-STUDY TAKEN SHORTLY BEFORE HER MARRIAGE TO THE DUKE.



THE DUKE OF YORK WITH THE EARL OF STRATHMORE'S SHOOTING-PARTY IN 1921: AN OCCASION ON WHICH LADY ELIZABETH ACTED AS HOSTESS. Owing to the Countess of Strathmore's serious illness in 1921, Lady Elizabeth acted as hostess for her father's shooting-party at Glamis Castle, Forfarshire. Our photograph shows the Duke (third from left) standing behind Lady Elizabeth, with the Earl of Strathmore on his left.

The wedding of the Duke of York and Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon took place in Westminster Abbey on April 26, 1923. The bride's charming smile and her obvious happiness when she appeared on the balcony at Buckingham Palace captivated every one of the spectators.



GLAMIS CASTLE, THE QUEEN'S ANCESTRAL SCOTTISH HOME IN FORFARSHIRE: ONE OF THE MOST PERFECT EXISTING EXAMPLES OF A FEUDAL STRONGHOLD—PART OF IT BELIEVED TO DATE FROM 1033.



THE VAULTED CRYPT BENEATH THE GREAT HALL: DECORATED WITH TROPHIES OF ARMOUR AND OF THE CHASE, AND USED DURING THE WAR AS A DINING-ROOM FOR DISABLED SOLDIERS AT GLAMIS.

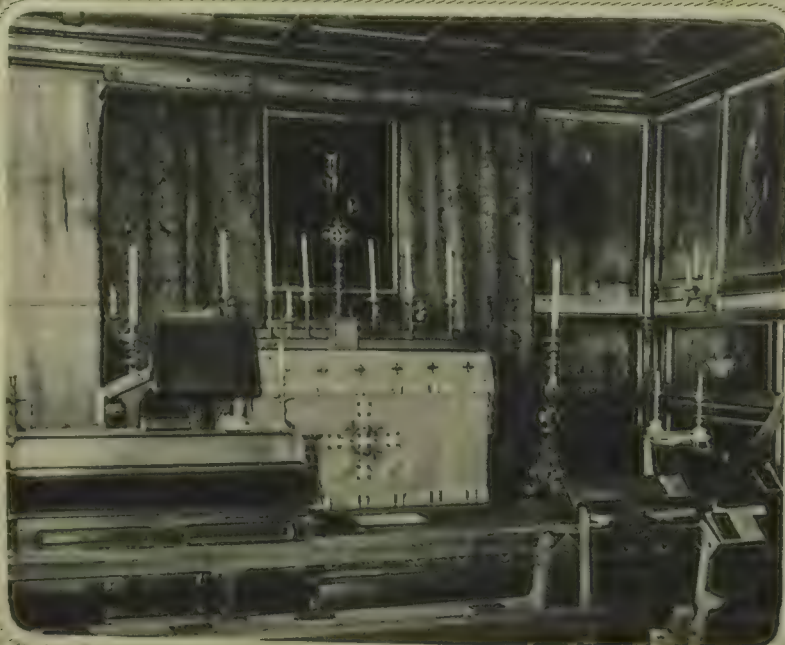


THE EARL OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE, FATHER OF THE QUEEN, IN THE ROBES OF A KNIGHT OF THE THISTLE: A FINE PORTRAIT BY PHILIP A. DE LÁSZLÓ, M.V.O.

QUEEN ELIZABETH'S ancestral Scottish home in Forfarshire, Glamis Castle, dates from the eleventh century and is the seat of her father, the fourteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne. This perfect example of the Scottish Baronial style is believed to date back to 1033, in part, but much of it was built by Patrick Lyon, ninth Lord Glamis, who succeeded to the title in 1578, and his grandson, Patrick, third Earl of Kinghorne, who became the first Earl of Strathmore in 1677. The latter's account of the alterations he made, called "The Book of the Record of Glamis," is preserved in the charter room. The Castle is the legendary scene of Duncan's murder by Macbeth, Thane of Glamis; and it houses a wonderful collection of historical relics, including a saddle, riding-boots, watch, sword and suit of clothes used by Prince Charlie, and a coat that belonged to Claverhouse, whose portrait by Lely hangs in the drawing-room.



THE MOTHER OF QUEEN ELIZABETH: A PORTRAIT OF THE COUNTESS OF STRATHMORE AND KINGHORNE (NÉE CAVENDISH-BENTINCK) BY PHILIP A. DE LÁSZLÓ, M.V.O.



THE CHAPEL AT GLAMIS, WHICH HAS A CONCEALED "PRIEST'S HOLE," AND CONTAINS SOME FINE PAINTINGS, INCLUDING ONE IN WHICH THE FIGURE OF CHRIST BEARS AN UNMISTAKABLE LIKENESS OF CHARLES I.



THE BANQUETING-HALL; NOW USED AS THE DRAWING-ROOM AT GLAMIS: FAMOUS FOR ITS VAULTED PLASTER CEILING (1620) AND TWO GREAT WINDOWS DEEPLY RECESSED IN WALLS EIGHT FEET THICK.



Capitals of the Empire: Chief Cities and Seats of Government in Australia, Canada, South Africa, Newfoundland, Northern Ireland, and the Irish Free State.

FROM THE PAINTINGS BY C. E. TURNER.



Capitals of the Empire: Chief Cities and Seats of Government in India, New Zealand, the Straits Settlements, Burma, Jamaica, Kenya, and Nigeria.

FROM THE PAINTINGS BY C. E. TURNER.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK SUITABLY ATTIRE
FOR A DESCENT INTO A COAL-MINE.

The Duke and Duchess of York, wearing head-coverings and overalls, are seen at the pit-head before descending the Glamis Pit at Kibblesworth Colliery, Durham, in July 1936.



THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK INITIATED AS BARDS AT THE WELSH EISTEDDFFOD
AT SWANSEA, IN AUGUST 1926: T.R.H. IN THEIR GORSEDD ROBES.

In 1926 the Duke and Duchess of York accepted an invitation to attend the Welsh Eisteddfod at Swansea, and were initiated into the Gorsedd under the names of "Albert o Efrog" and "Betsi o Efrog." They are seen wearing their robes during the ceremony, which made them honoured participants in Welsh culture and ideals.



THE DUCHESS OF YORK, AS PATRONESS OF THE TOC H LEAGUE OF WOMEN
HELPERS, AT A FESTIVAL IN KINGSWAY HALL.

As Patroness, the Duchess of York was present at the fifth annual festival of the Toc H League of Women Helpers held in Kingsway Hall on February 18, 1933. Her Royal Highness lighted lamps, both old and new, from the Prince's Lamp. There were seventeen new lamps, which were carried in procession after the old. On arrival, the Duchess was welcomed by the Duchess of Devonshire.



THE DUKE OF YORK, PERMANENT MASTER OF THE SHIPWRIGHTS COMPANY,
ADMITTING THE DUCHESS TO THE FREEDOM OF THE COMPANY IN 1933.

The Duke of York, as Permanent Master of the Shipwrights Company, admitted the Duchess to the Freedom of the Company on January 24, 1933, in accordance with an old custom which gives this privilege to the wives of Masters. The Company has been in existence for four centuries and was originally known as the "Brethren and Sisters of the Fraternity of SS. Simon and Jude."



THE DUCHESS OF YORK AT THE JUBILEE
OF LADY MARGARET HALL, OXFORD, IN 1928.

On June 30, 1928, the Duchess attended the Jubilee of Lady Margaret Hall. She handed to Dame Elizabeth Wordsworth the insignia of a D.B.E.



THE DUCHESS OF YORK AS COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF
THE KING'S OWN YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

In December 1934, the Duchess of York, as Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment, inspected the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry. She is seen examining the mechanised transport.



THE DUCHESS CHATTING TO HELEN WILLS
MOODY AT LADY CROSFIELD'S TENNIS PARTY.

The Duke of York is a tennis-player of no mean ability and the Duchess shares his interest. She attended Lady Crosfield's tennis party on July 8, 1935.



THE BIRTHPLACE OF KING GEORGE VI. AND OF HIS YOUNGER BROTHERS AND SISTER: YORK COTTAGE, SANDRINGHAM.

On the marriage of King George V. (then Duke of York) to Queen Mary, York Cottage, which was used as an annexe for bachelor guests at Sandringham House, was placed at their disposal. Their second son, now King George VI., was born there.



THE COUNTRY HOME OF THE KING AND QUEEN: ROYAL LODGE, WINDSOR GREAT PARK; PRESENTED TO THEM BY KING GEORGE V. IN 1931.

Royal Lodge was built by George IV., in 1810, and he frequently stayed there, being visited by the Duchess of Kent and the little Princess Victoria. The last occupant died in 1931; and King George V. then presented the residence to his son as a country seat.



PROVIDING A SIMPLE AND HOMELY ROOM FOR THE LITTLE PRINCESSSES TO PLAY IN: THE NURSERY AT 145, PICCADILLY.

After their marriage, the Duke and Duchess of York lived at White Lodge, Richmond Park, but it was found to be an inconvenient place, owing to the pressure of their engagements, and they eventually took 17, Bruton Street, from the parents of the Duchess. It was there



THE BIRTHPLACE AND CHILDHOOD HOME OF QUEEN ELIZABETH: ST. PAUL'S WALDENBURY, NEAR WELWYN, HERTS, HER FATHER'S COUNTRY SEAT.

Queen Elizabeth was born at St. Paul's Waldenbury, the Earl of Strathmore's lovely Queen Anne country seat, on August 4, 1900. The greater part of her early childhood was spent at this house, which has a homely atmosphere impossible at Glamis.



A ROYAL RESIDENCE WITHOUT A NAME: 145, PICCADILLY, THE TOWN HOUSE THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK PURCHASED IN 1926 SHORTLY BEFORE THEIR TOUR OF AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND.



FURNISHED WITH QUIET AND DISTINCTIVE TASTE: THE DRAWING-ROOM AT THE PICCADILLY HOME OF THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK.

that Princess Elizabeth was born on April 21, 1926. Shortly before their Australian tour the Duke and Duchess purchased 145, Piccadilly, as a town residence.—[These two last photographs are reproduced by arrangement with "Woman's Journal."]



In the Doorway of the Main Entrance of Glamis Castle, Her Ancestral Scottish Home:

Queen Elizabeth with Princesses Elizabeth and Margaret Rose.

In her earliest years Queen Elizabeth lived at St. Paul's Waldenbury, in Hertfordshire, but, later on, she was more frequently at Glamis, her ancestral home in Scotland. She has always had the greatest affection for this historic pile and a part of her honeymoon was spent there. When she was Duchess of York, the

Duke and herself frequently visited the Castle when on holiday in Scotland; and Princess Margaret Rose was born there in 1930. The main entrance to the Castle is remarkably small. This is accounted for by the fact that it is the ancient doorway used before the building assumed its present proportions.

LORD WIGRAM
PERMANENT LORD IN WAITINGEARL OF CROMER
LORD CHAMBERLAIN

brought up as the daughter of a Peer, and the atmosphere of her life had been essentially domesticated. If she married a member of the Royal Family, she must step out of the gentle scenes of Glamis into the fierce limelight; she must walk forever in the public view. These were the questions she had to decide for herself, and when her inner argument was over, she said "Yes."

The scene of the betrothal has already been recorded, so it is not an intrusion to describe the wood of Lord Strathmore's house at Waldenbury; the wood in which Lady Elizabeth had played as a child, with her beloved brother. It was there that the Duke and Lady Elizabeth walked together one crisp Sunday morning . . . it was January 14th, 1923.

Two days afterwards, we read in our evening newspapers—

It is with the greatest pleasure that the King and Queen announce the betrothal of their beloved son, the Duke of York, to the Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, daughter of the Earl and Countess of Strathmore, to which the King has gladly given his consent.

From this time Lady Elizabeth became a celebrity, and the simplicity and retirement of her old life ended. She lived in a world of photographers and newspaper men, and she suffered the first experience of seeing her name in big type, on the posters in the streets. In this came the proof of her good sense and her naturalness. Her old friends said that she "did not change a bit." She brought to the greater scheme of living the same sincerity with which she had called upon the tenants' wives at Glamis; the same charm which made one of the soldiers say of her, after his period of convalescence under her nursing, "She and my 'fiancy' are as like as two peas."

Many people who saw the Duchess of York after her marriage noted her willingness to please and to listen. But this was not all. Her immediate success with people depended upon a deeper quality. Some women have the power of making you feel at your best. It is a sort of demand they make; a demand that your manners should be at their best, that your mind should be more alert and your choice of words more careful. This stimulation does not come to one consciously; it is a little akin to the sensation of well-being one has in facing the sunshine for the first time after a spell of rain. Some writers have commented on the young Queen's tact. But I do not believe that she is so much tactful as deeply interested in human nature. Every new person she meets is, in a sense, a minor adventure. She is not bored, and she is, by nature, a happy woman. This, then, is the reason why, from that Sunday morning in January of 1923, she grew to represent a standard to the imagination and ideas of British people.

In December of 1924 the Duchess of York accompanied her husband to the East Coast of Africa. Now she carried her gifts into far-away places, and they did not perish or suffer through the change. For almost a month the Duke and Duchess lived in big game country, simply, and almost alone. This was their great holiday and their escape from people.

They relished their bamboo huts, their simple food, and their isolation. The natives were sometimes surprised when the great white royal lady walked fifteen miles over rough country, and they were delighted when she shot her first gazelle.

In February, the Duke and Duchess returned to England. A few years before, Parliament had made ruthless demands upon Prince Edward, and he had been hurried over the world as Britain's Ambassador. Now the Duke and Duchess were asked to leave their home again and journey to Australia. The parting from England was more disturbing this time, for, in April of 1926, Princess Elizabeth had been born, at her grandfather's house in Bruton Street. The mission to Australia, to open the first Parliament at Canberra, was a great sacrifice for the young mother and father. At the time when their enchanting child needed them, and when they naturally felt a desire to spend every possible minute in the nursery, they were harshly reminded that the time of Princes is not their own. There is no need to describe the details of the great journey, the complete success, the refreshing of regard for England wherever they went. One incident shows

how valiantly the Duchess of York stood up to the merciless programme which had been arranged for them. Towards the end of her journey through the North Island of New Zealand she developed tonsillitis. Without complaining to anybody, she went on. Her temperature rose, and still she faced the long motor-trips, refusing to have the hood of the car up because she knew that the people wished to see her. At last she had to give in, and she was ordered to bed. There was one more incident at the end. It had been impossible for her to shake hands with everybody. To avoid offending anyone, the officials decided that only those who were personally presented should have this compliment paid to them. On the last day, the Duchess said: "Ah, this time we can shake hands with everybody. There aren't more than a thousand people, and as it's the last time, we needn't worry

about making a precedent."

One of the most important duties performed by the Duke and Duchess when they returned to England was at Holyrood, where they were "Lord High Commissioner" and "Her Grace" during the Assembly of 1929. Holyrood holds the heart and spirit of Edinburgh, and because of its Stuart associations it is also a shrine to the Scottish people. Ever since her marriage, the Duchess had been drawn more and more into the life of England. But she was a Scotswoman, and the fierce, good blood of Scotland was in her veins. Holyrood appealed to her imagination, and it is said that she loved this experience more than almost any of her life. To walk in the stately rooms of the Palace is an awe-inspiring and beautiful adventure for the merest tourist who buys his ticket at the door. To rule from Holyrood, for ten days, was a majestic experience. One walks through Holyrood on tip-toes. How could one raise one's voice or hurry one's steps in this Palace of whispers and age, or fail.



THE ONLY STAMPS BEARING THE PORTRAITS OF THE KING AND QUEEN AND THE HEIR PRESUMPTIVE: THE DUKE OF YORK (A JUBILEE ISSUE IN CANADA; 1935); THE DUCHESS OF YORK (NEWFOUNDLAND; 1932); PRINCESS ELIZABETH (ISSUED IN NEWFOUNDLAND ON JANUARY 1, 1932); AND ANOTHER BEARING AN OLDER PORTRAIT ISSUED IN JUBILEE YEAR (CANADA; 1935).

Stamps Courteously lent by Messrs. Stanley Gibbons.

GEN. SIR LEWIS HALDANE
GENTLEMAN USHER, SWORD OF STATEMAJOR HON. A. L. HARDINGE
PRIVATE SECRETARYCOL. SIR A. E. ERSKINE
CROWN EQUERRYLT-GEN. SIR W. PULTENEY
GENTLEMAN USHER, BLACK RODLORD ELPHINSTONE
CAPT. GEN. ROYAL COMPANY OF ARCHERSMAJOR GEN. SIR G. J. YOUNGBLOOD
KEEPER OF THE JEWEL HOUSEEARL OF LUCAN
CAPTAIN, GENTLEMEN AT ARMSLORD TEMPLEMORE
CAPTAIN, YEOMEN OF THE GUARDMR. JOHN MASEFIELD, O.M.
POET LAUREATESIR H. WALFORD DAVIES
MASTER OF MUSIC



H. M. the Queen with Princess Elizabeth in 1926
From the painting by John P. Helier-Lander, R.O.F.



The Queen Mother: Her Majesty Queen Mary.

DETAIL OF THE FULL-LENGTH PORTRAIT OF HER MAJESTY BY JOHN ST. HELIER LANDER, R.O.I.



THE ROYAL FAMILY FORMING A HAPPY GROUP OF DOG-LOVERS; WITH THEIR TIBETAN LION DOG, LABRADORS, AND CORGIS IN CLOSE ATTENDANCE.



THE KING AND PRINCESS MARGARET ROSE MAKING A FUSS OF CHOO-CHOO, THE TIBETAN LION DOG; WATCHED BY MIMSY, THE YELLOW LABRADOR.

The King and Queen, with the two Princesses, own eight dogs, and these are the constant companions of the Princesses when they stay at Royal Lodge, Windsor Great Park. They are two Pembrokeshire Corgis, Dookie and Jane; three Yellow Labradors, Mimsy, Stiffy, and Scrummy (owned by the King); the interesting little Tibetan Lion Dog, Choo-Choo; Judy, a golden retriever; and Ben, a black cockerspaniel. The two charmingly informal photographs reproduced above are among

the illustrations to "Our Princesses and Their Dogs," by Michael Chance, with photographs by Studio Lisa (John Murray). The book consists of an altogether delightful series of informal photographs—twenty-six in all—showing the Royal Family with their four-footed friends, and each photograph is accompanied by a descriptive note. The Foreword explains why it is that the Royal Family are dog-lovers and not merely dog-owners.



PRINCESS ELIZABETH RIDING HER NEW TRICYCLE IN THE PARK—WITH HER SISTER IN A PERAMBULATOR—IN MARCH 1932.



PRINCESS MARGARET ROSE PERCHED ON A WINDOW-SEAT AT ST. PAUL'S WALDENBURY, HERTS, IN 1932.



KING GEORGE V. WATCHING PRINCESS ELIZABETH BUILDING A SAND-CASTLE IN THE GROUNDS OF CRAIGWEIL HOUSE, BOGNOR REGIS, DURING HIS CONVALESCENCE IN 1929.



UNSELF-CONSCIOUS: LITTLE PRINCESS MARGARET ROSE KICKING A BALL IN THE GARDEN OF 145, PICCADILLY (1936).



PLAYING A BALL-GAME OF HER OWN INVENTION: PRINCESS MARGARET ROSE AT HER PICCADILLY HOME.

The two Princesses are familiar figures in London and have often been seen walking in the Park or playing in the delightful garden of No. 145, Piccadilly.—In 1932 Princess Elizabeth was given a tricycle shortly before her sixth birthday and accompanied her sister when she was taken out in her perambulator; pedalling

away in a most efficient manner.—During King George V.'s convalescence at Bognor in 1929, Princess Elizabeth often played in the grounds of Craigweil House and entertained her grandfather with her childish games.—Princess Margaret Rose has often provided charming, unself-conscious pictures for photographers.



"LISABET" AT ST. PAUL'S WALDEN-
BURY, HERTFORDSHIRE: PRINCESS
ELIZABETH IN 1927.



AN ACCOMPLISHED LITTLE HORSEWOMAN: PRINCESS
ELIZABETH, THE HEIR PRESUMPTIVE, RIDING IN
WINDSOR GREAT PARK IN 1935.



HIDE-AND-SEEK AT 145, PICCADILLY:
PRINCESS ELIZABETH SEARCHING FOR
HER SISTER, PRINCESS MARGARET ROSE.



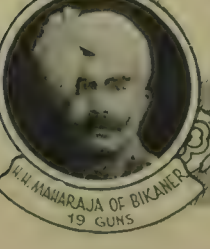
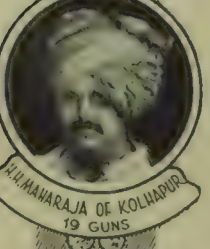
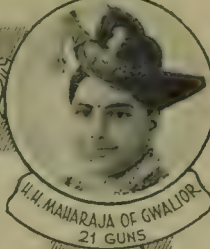
PRINCESS ELIZABETH THROWING A
BALL DURING A GAME WITH HER
SISTER AT 145, PICCADILLY.



SNOW-BALLING IN THE GROUNDS OF SANDRINGHAM HOUSE:
PRINCESSES ELIZABETH AND MARGARET ROSE AT PLAY, UNAWARE
OF THEIR GRANDFATHER'S FATAL ILLNESS.

St. Paul's Waldenbury, the Hertfordshire home of the Earl of Strathmore, was the birthplace of Queen Elizabeth and it was there that the King (then Duke of York) is understood to have proposed to her.—It is not surprising that Princess Elizabeth can sit her pony with confidence and skill, as the King is a good horse-

man and Queen Elizabeth, when a small girl, mounted on her pony was a familiar sight to the villagers round Glamis.—On January 18, 1936, the little Princesses, unaware of their grandfather's serious illness, played in the snow at Sandringham. The same evening, after bidding him farewell, they returned to Royal Lodge, Windsor.



in devotion before the pallid wax death-mask of Mary Queen of Scots, which is kept in one of the rooms? Glamis was too strong in the Duchess's blood for her not to feel the experience of being at Holyrood, far beyond the duties and honours involved in her position as wife of the first member of the Royal Family to act as High Commissioner for more than three hundred years.

There is one more setting in which the new Queen must be seen; one which she will leave with regret when the time comes for her to make her home in Buckingham Palace. The Duke and Duchess of York were not denied the pleasure of making their own home, in both London and Windsor Park. There is something overpowering about an inherited house, with its set decoration and taste, no matter how grand and beautiful it may be. When they returned from Australia, the Duke and Duchess were able to walk into No. 145, Piccadilly, and convert it from a series of empty rooms into a house and a home. This work might be called, in rather pompous words, their significant medium of self-expression. It was their home. Every sofa and chair, every picture and rug, was put there by choice. There were no awful inheritances of gee-gaws and other people's taste. The curtains in the Queen's sitting-room are peach-coloured, because the Queen wished for peach-coloured curtains. The brown carpet in the hall, suggesting the warmth of a house and not the cold distances of a palace; the book-cases; all hold up the mirror to the taste of two people who made a home and not merely a house in which to live. Even the blank façade of the house, looking across to the traffic of Hyde Park Corner, and almost rubbing shoulders with Apsley House, is not too grand for the cluster of people on the pavement to believe they are staring at the windows of a home. Sometimes the curtains of the upper windows will stir and Princess Elizabeth will look down . . . then the cluster of people know that it is true; that this is as much a home as their own.

Now the curtains in the upper windows are liable to be drawn back by one of two children. Princess Margaret Rose was born when Princess Elizabeth was just old enough to take moderate care of her, and to enjoy the sensations of being the grown-up sister. Lady Cynthia Asquith tells an engaging story of the new arrival, when Princess Elizabeth greeted a visitor by saying: "I'm four, and I've got a baby sister—Margaret Rose—and I'm going to call her Bud."

"Why Bud?" she was asked.

"Well, she's not a real rose, is she, yet? She's only a bud."

Princess Elizabeth has a will of her own, it is said. Is it a shade of Queen Victoria who watches over her? One remembers the story of Queen Victoria as a child, wrestling with her music-master. He

carelessly used the word "must" to her, whereupon she closed and locked the pianoforte and said that there was to be no such thing as "must." Two sane parents are not likely to allow the will of their child to grow along the wrong way. It is being guided into strength and not into haughtiness. It is being turned into character and not into an affectation of self-regard. But one may tell the story of the day when Princess Elizabeth was rather bored by a visitor who talked to her mother for much too long. At last she rose from the floor where she was playing and rang the bell. When the servant appeared, it is said that she asked him to order a taxi-cab, as, she said, "The lady is going."

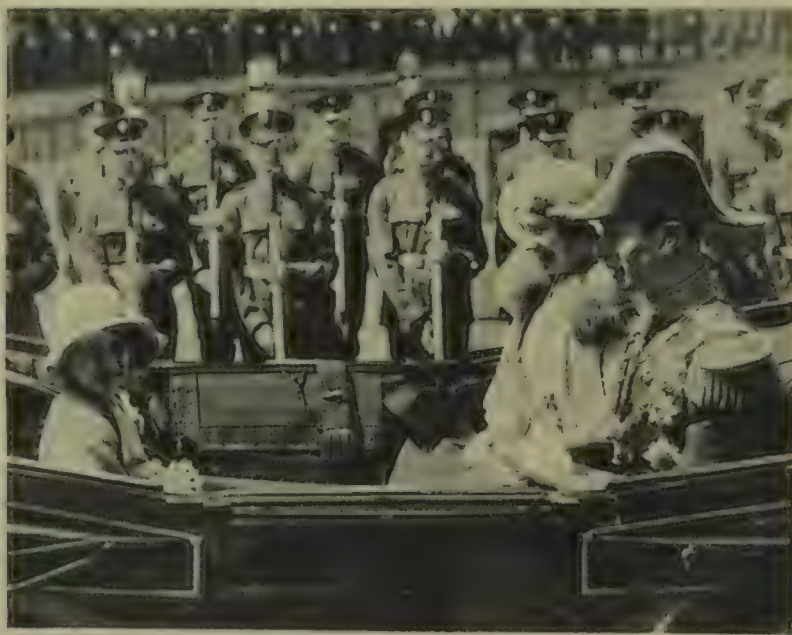
Her best conflict was with her grandfather, King George. One day she was being rather self-willed, and, to punish her, he walked out of the room and left her alone. He was pleased when he heard her call him back. Perhaps she had become contrite! But she only reminded him that, in hurrying out, he had forgotten to close the door.

The Duchess of York brought great happiness to every member of the Royal Family when she married the Duke. One realised this most sadly when Prince Edward broadcast

his melancholy farewell to his people and expressed his envy of the blessing which his brother enjoyed and of which he was deprived. It is not, perhaps, too personal to look into the closing years of King George's life and to realise what real happiness he drew from the married life of his son, and the way in which the present Queen was preparing herself, unknowingly, for the weight and brilliance which has come to her so suddenly. Again and again he expressed this happiness; it was real for him from the first day when Lady Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon went to Sandringham, in the January of her betrothal. She became one of his family, because she upheld all the virtues he admired.

Too much virtue is more than any human being can bear, and it would be wrong for the new Queen's subjects to imagine her to be in any sense sanctimonious, superior with goodness, or a blue-stocking. We live at a time when many old shibboleths are thrown away, and we know, in 1937, that the qualities that matter grow out of character, and not from any high-minded superiority over our fellow-creatures. I should like to close this inadequate tribute to Queen Elizabeth by insisting upon the theme of character. Manners, kindness, intellectual interests, and motherhood are no more than glass facets through which this inner light is able to shine.

And it is the reason why the story of the happy child at Glamis, the débutante in London, the bride of the Duke of York, the mother of Princess Elizabeth, and the new Queen are one and the same person; the development of an entity, so that the graces which distinguished her when she walked among the wounded soldiers in her father's house are now the Queen-becoming graces which bring serenity into every place she walks.



GREATLY AMUSED AT A REMARK MADE BY ONE OF THE LITTLE PRINCESSES: THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF YORK LEAVING ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL WITH THEIR DAUGHTERS AFTER THE THANKSGIVING SERVICE FOR KING GEORGE V.'S JUBILEE, 1935.



1. IN 1926, WHEN A FEW MONTHS OLD.

2. IN 1928, WHEN SHE WAS TWO.

3. AT THE AGE OF FIVE, IN 1931.

4. IN 1932: PRINCESSES ELIZABETH AND MARGARET ROSE—
AGED SIX AND TWO RESPECTIVELY.

5. IN 1935: PRINCESS ELIZABETH, NOW HEIR PRESUMPTIVE
TO THE THRONE, AGED NINE.

Princess Elizabeth: The Heir Presumptive to the Throne at Different Ages.



By

Appointment

PEEK FREAN

*famous for over three quarters
of a century as makers
of good biscuits*



Peek Frean's Biscuits

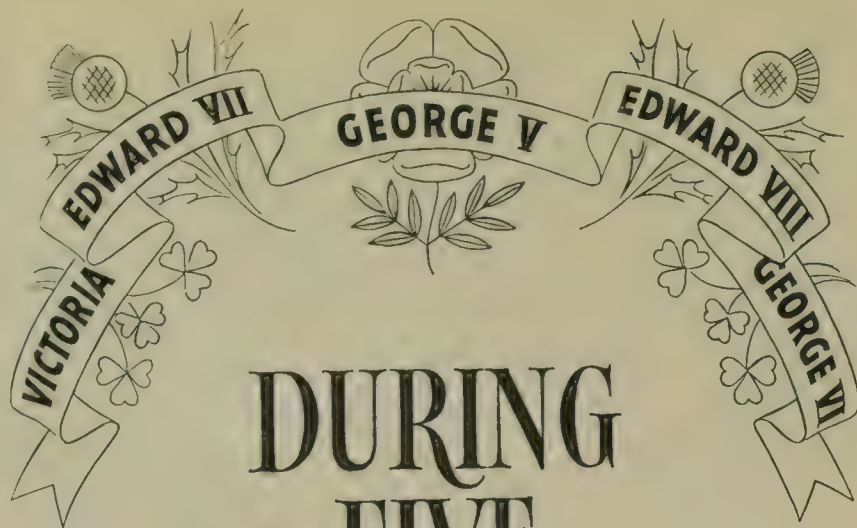
Furs
by the National Fur Company



Throughout five reigns the National Fur Company have been known as leading specialists in the creation of Model Furs. This luxurious cape is made from specially selected Arctic White Fox.

Deferred Terms are available if desired.
Catalogues post free on request.

NATIONAL FUR CO LTD · 191-195 BROMPTON RD · LONDON · SW3



DURING FIVE REIGNS



Over 50 years ago the Swan Pen revolutionised writing instruments and, ever since, its reputation for reliability and long service has been established throughout the world.

There are no really important milestones in the history of fountain pens for which the Swan cannot claim credit. The more recent of these is embodied in the Leverless and the Visofil which are, undoubtedly, the most modern and convenient pens of the present day.

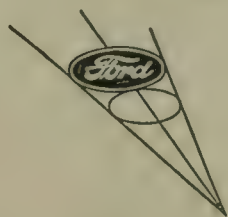
Made in England by *Mabie, Todd & Co. Ltd.*,
Sunderland House, Curzon Street, Mayfair, London, W.1.

Swan Pens





WORTHY to serve the most exalted, upon occasions of the utmost circumstance, yet marked by a chaste restraint of line never suggestive of opulence, or arrogance, the Ford V-8 (£16. 10s. Tax) has performance of a measure and refinement making it handsomely worth twice its price of £210. As economical as efficient in its infinite range of duty, it is the car for Britons, the world over, in Coronation Year.



"There Is No Comparison!"



BY APPOINTMENT

Huntley & Palmers

Makers of the best Biscuits and Cakes during seven reigns 1826-1937



PRINCE CHARLES - THE YOUNG PRETENDER

THE ROYAL LIQUEUR

DRAMBUIE has been made in Scotland for almost two hundred years, from a secret recipe based on old Scotch Whisky and honey.

The recipe came to Scotland with Prince Charlie in 1745, and Drambuie was then valued as a rare and precious drink. This fine aromatic Liqueur is worthy of the most critical palate.

An Indispensable Part of a Good Cocktail.

Drambuie



The Greatest Name in Rayon

Courtaulds

COURTAULDS LTD., 16, ST. MARTIN'S-LE-GRAND, LONDON, E.C.1.

BE SURE YOUR CAR IS MADE IN THE UNITED KINGDOM

TRUST FATHER TO KNOW WHAT'S WHAT...

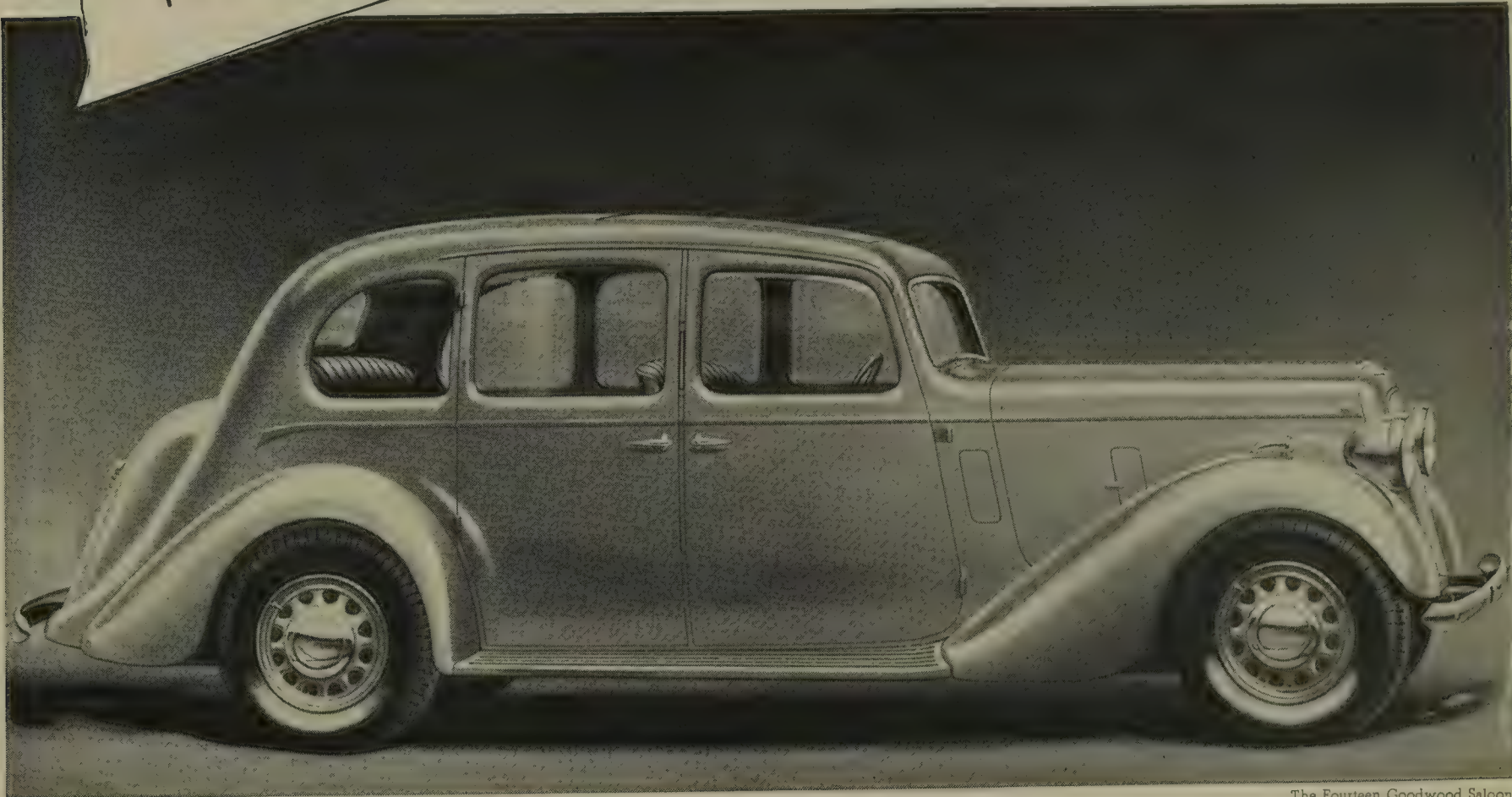
POST OFFICE
TELEGRAM

OFFICE STAMP
C75

YOUR WISEST INVESTMENT ONE OF LATEST AUSTINS +
SMART IS THE WORD + AND SOUND INSULATED TOO
+ NO NOISE OR DRUMMING AT SPEED + WHY
CONSIDER HIGHER PRICED JOB + AUSTIN HAS LOOKS
SAFETY COMFORT AND DEPENDABILITY + INVEST AND
PUT MONEY SAVED BACK IN BANK + FATHER +

The new Austin sound-insulated bodies mark a milestone in coachwork construction. They ensure body-silence at speed and absence of drumming. All panels, floor and roof are interleaved with sound-insulating material. Rubber is used to support the complete body on the chassis. The pressed-steel bulkhead completely insulates the interior from the 'engine-room.' The swept body-lines lessen air-roar at speed. The power-unit and exhaust-system are rubber-mounted to absorb vibration. Even the windscreen-wiper mechanism

is located under the scuttle outside the driving compartment for silence. Invest in an Austin and you travel silently, smoothly, safely and comfortably. And because of its outstanding dependability and lasting wear, its maintenance cost will be far less than you would expect. Now more than ever it is true that 'You buy a car but you INVEST in an AUSTIN'.



The Fourteen Goodwood Saloon

PRICES (at works)

THE FOURTEEN GOODWOOD SALOON (as illustrated)	£235	FIXED HEAD	£215
THE TWELVE NEW ASCOT SALOON	£210	FIXED HEAD	£190
THE TEN-FOUR CAMBRIDGE SALOON	£178	FIXED HEAD	£160

READ THE AUSTIN MAGAZINE: 4d. EVERY MONTH

AUSTIN

You buy a car—but you invest in an Austin



It **MAY** be fine
 It **MAY** be wet
 For it is **MAY**
 In England...

Experienced travellers—well dressed
 men and women from all over the
 world are wisely bringing their Dexter
 Weatherproofs to London for the
CORONATION



WALLACE, SCOTT & Co. LTD., CATHCART, GLASGOW

"HAWICO"

EXCLUSIVE FASHION WEAR



For all that is best in value
 in cashmere or pure wool.

*Smartly tailored
 in exquisite colour-
 ings in materials
 of the highest
 quality and—
 finally made in
 Scotland by crafts-
 men of many years
 experience; such
 are "Hawico"
 products*

NAME AND ADDRESS OF NEAREST AGENT
 FROM

"HAWICO" DEPT. "K."
 168, REGENT STREET, LONDON, W.1

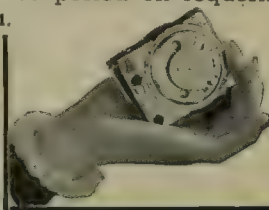
*"The Pictures I would take at
 the CORONATION if....."*

*....YOU COULD.... with complete certainty
 the "Compass" way*

Perfect photographs—without
 experience — without technical
 knowledge, because the simplified
 Compass System eliminates uncer-
 tainty from every aspect of amateur photography and opens its whole
 field to the possessor of a Compass camera. A booklet fully explanatory
 of the easiest camera in the world to use, will be posted on request.
 COMPASS CAMERAS, Ltd., 57, Berners Street, London, W.1.

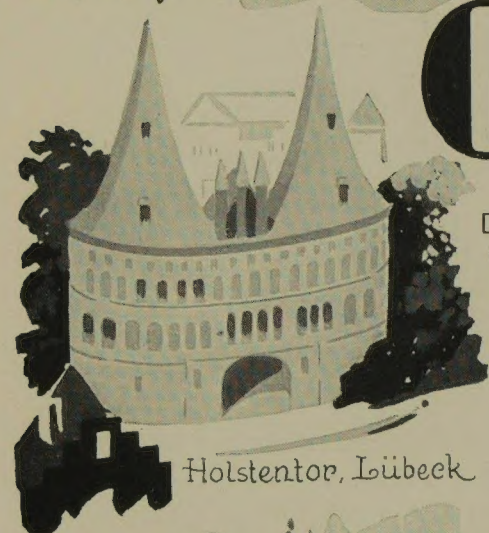
CAMERA
Compass

BUILT LIKE A WATCH—AS SIMPLE TO USE





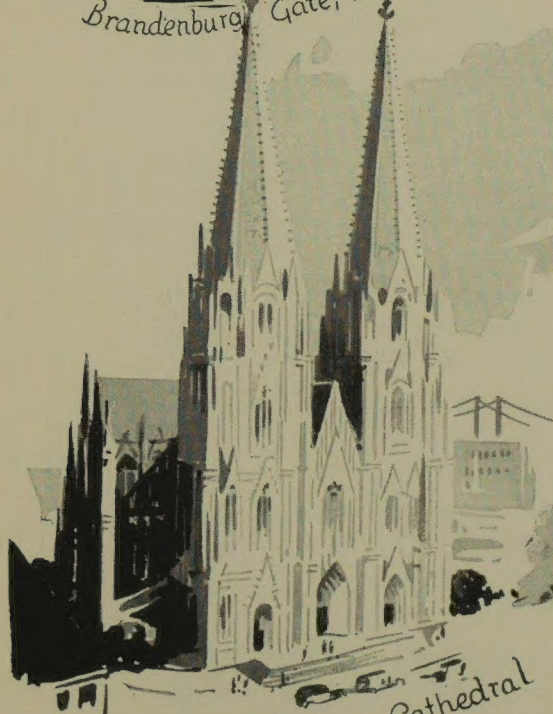
Burg Katz



Holstentor, Lübeck



Brandenburg Gate, Berlin



Cologne Cathedral

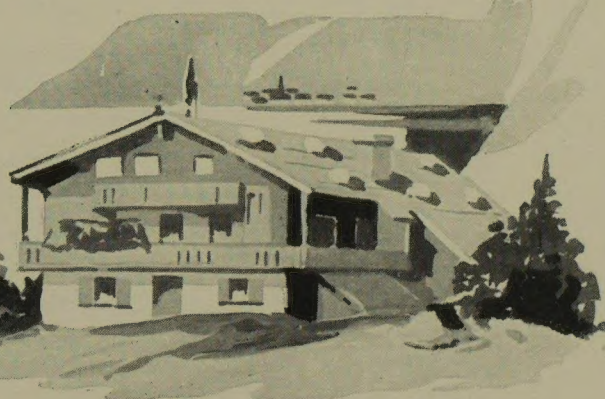
In
CORONATION YEAR
CROWN YOUR HOLIDAY
with a
GLORIOUS TRIP TO

GERMANY

Don't get caught in the reaction. After all the pageantry of the Coronation ceremony life may easily become a little dull. Then is the time to pack your bag and slip away to Germany. A wealth of diversion awaits you. There you can travel by modern streamlined train from north to south or west to east. You can race with your own motor-car over the new German motor roads, or fly in the most modern and fastest aeroplane over a country which is as colourful and as varied as the heart could desire. One day you will experience the exhilaration of climbing the highest peak of the Bavarian Alps, and two days later you may laze in the sunshine on the white sandy beaches of the Baltic; another day may find you challenging Colonel Bogey on one of Germany's excellent golf courses; yet another, sampling the night-life of Berlin or other big cities with their "gemütlich" dance bars and world-famed opera houses. You may travel by steamer through the romantic Rhine Gorge or paddle your own canoe through the glorious Neckar Valley.

You will be astonished to find how cheaply you can travel in Germany, and how economically you can live under the system of special exchange facilities now in operation. Everywhere you may be sure of a kindly and courteous welcome.

And when you come to leave Germany you will not say "Good-bye," but, as your charming hosts invariably do, you will say "Auf Wiedersehen."



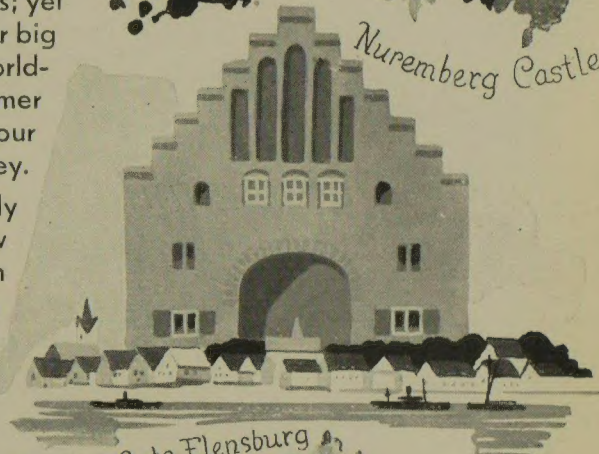
Schliersee



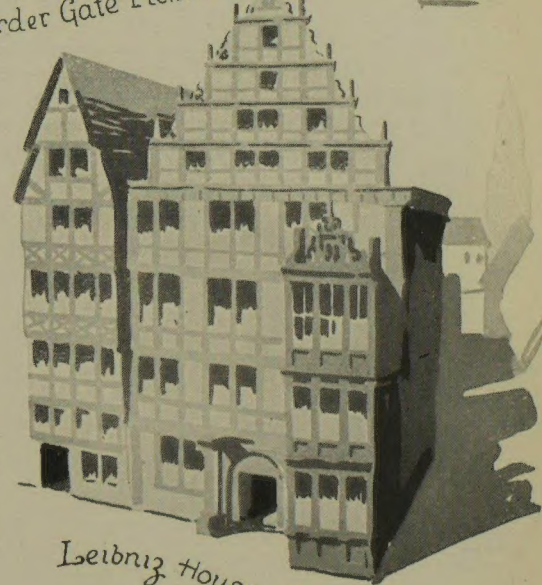
Neuschwanstein Castle



Nuremberg Castle



Norder Gate Flensburg



Leibniz House, Hanover

For information advice and free descriptive literature, apply to any travel agent, or to the

GERMAN RAILWAYS INFORMATION BUREAU. 19, Regent Street, S.W.1



"VAN HEUSEN"
Reg'd Trade Mark

the Semi-Stiff Collar

PRICE
1/3
each
In Great Britain

The ideal collar for the man about town, for sport, office wear and the professions

Entirely British Made

HARDING TILTON & HARTLEY LTD
KING'S HOUSE, HAYMARKET, LONDON, S.W.1



For full details of the picturesque double-headed coronation stamps of their Majesties King George VI. and Queen Elizabeth, which are to be issued on May 12th for the Crown Colonies and Dominions.

Write for our descriptive list and order form, mint or used.

Complete set of 135 stamps from the 45 Crown Colonies.

Prepaid orders 27/6 mint. 37/6 used.

Place your order NOW—we cannot guarantee to maintain this price for long.

Specially for Overseas Visitors.

We shall have on view the very rare and unique pane of 60 Gt. Britain Silver Jubilee stamps issued in error in Prussian Blue. This is one of the rarest known pieces and is valued at £5,000. We have a few copies at £40 mint, £45 used.

MODERN USED BRITISH COLONIAL PICTORIAL SETS.

All the following sets are in fine used condition and are bound to increase in value in the near future. Sets marked with an asterisk (*) are complete.

Antigua, 1921-29 8 1/2 to 1/- 3/9 10 1/2 to 5/- 15/6	Br. Honduras, 1922-35 7 1/2 to 25c. 3/- 11 1/2 to \$5 *52/6	Gambia, 1922-27 12 1/2 to 10/- 38/6 Gibraltar, 1931-33 4 1/2 to 3d. *9d.	Nyasaland, 1934-35 9 1/2 to 1/- *5/-	Sierra Leone, 1933 13 1/2 to 1/- *225
Ascension, 1934 8 1/2 to 1/- 4/8 10 1/2 to 5/- *15/6	Canada, 1913 11 1/2 to \$1 *3/-	Grenada, 1934 8 1/2 to 1/- *3/9	St. Helena, 1922-27 1 1/2 to 1/- 77/6	Sudan, 1927-8 10 1/2 to 10p. *1/6
Barbados, 1925-32 10 1/2 to 1/- 4/- Basutoland, 1933 10 1/2 to 10/- *30/-	Cayman Is., 1935 12 1/2 to 10/- *30/-	Kenya, 1935 9 1/2 to 1/- 3/9	St. Kitts Nevis, 1921-29 8 1/2 to 1/- 3/9	Sudan Gordon, 1935 9 1/2 to 50p. *50/-
Beechuanaland, 1932 12 1/2 to 10/- *37/6	Ceylon, 1935 11 1/2 to 1R. *3/6	14 1/2 to 5/- 14/-	St. Lucia, 1936 6 1/2 to 3d. 1/6	Swaziland, 1933 10 1/2 to 10/- *32/6
Bermuda, 1936 6 1/2 to 3d. 1/4 9 1/2 to 1/6 *5/6	Cyprus, 1934 11 1/2 to 45p. *15/-	Montserrat 1922-29 8 1/2 to 1/- 3/6	St. Vincent, 1921-32 10 1/2 to 1/- 5/6	Trinidad, 1935 7 1/2 to 24c. 3/6
Br. Guiana, 1934 7 1/2 to 24c. 3/3 13 1/2 to \$1 *30/-	Dominica, 1923-33 8 1/2 to 1/- 4/- 10 1/2 to 5/- 15/6	Nigeria, 1936 5 1/2 to 3d. 9d.	12 1/2 to 5/- 16/-	9 1/2 to 1/- 4/6
	Falkland Is., 1929-32 7 1/2 to 1/- 4/- 11 1/2 to 1/- *65/-	Sierra Leone, 1932 9 1/2 to 1/- 3/6	13 1/2 to 1/- 45/-	12 1/2 to 10/- *30/-
		14 1/2 to 1/- *55/-	13 1/2 to 1/- *57/6	Virgin Is., 1922-29 8 1/2 to 1/- 4/- 10 1/2 to 5/- 15/-

For further sets of Modern British Colonials, used or mint, write for our Illustrated Catalogue.

SILVER JUBILEES.

This picturesque set of 249 stamps from the 62 Crown Colonies and Dominions forms a marvellous souvenir of King George V.'s 25 years reign. This beautiful set mounted in special album mint £20.0.0

In fine postally used condition—a very sound investment £28.0.0

We issue a complete Jubilee list of the 249 Jubilee stamps in used condition. PRICED SINGLY, and in SETS also varieties. Write for this list if you need any sets or singles to complete your Jubilee collection

The New Issues of King George VI.

Join our new issue service and keep up-to-date with the new stamps.

Full particulars on request.



H. & A. WALLACE,
94 OLD BROAD STREET, LONDON, E.C.2

TELEPHONE:
LONDON WALL
4987

Entrance in London Wall. Telegrams: "Wallstamp, London." For our reference please quote Advt. No. I.L.N. 2

Max Factor,

Hollywood and London,

take this opportunity of expressing their loyalty to the Throne and offering their sincere felicitations for a long and prosperous reign.



JEAN HARLOW
M.G.M. STAR



GINGER ROGERS
RADIO PICTURES STAR



1936—Accession Year—saw the foundation of Max Factor London Organisation



MERLE OBERON
UNITED ARTISTS STAR



MADELEINE CARROLL
PARAMOUNT STAR

Max Factor

HOLLYWOOD & LONDON (SALES) LIMITED
16 OLD BOND STREET, LONDON, W.1
REGENT 6720 (6 lines)

END YOUR DIGESTIVE DISORDERS

Indigestion, Gastritis, Dyspepsia, Flatulence, are all rapidly relieved by that remarkably successful remedy—De Witt's Antacid Powder. Its success in the treatment of all stomach troubles is the result of its three-fold action.

For De Witt's Antacid Powder **Firstly** neutralises the excess acid and renders it harmless to the inflamed stomach. The pain of flatulence is relieved and there is an immediate feeling of well-being.

Secondly, the valuable Colloidal Kaolin protects the inflammation or ulcers in the stomach from the burning acids, but allows the ordinary work of digestion to go on.

Thirdly, another ingredient actually digests a portion of your food, thus taking a further load off the weak stomach.

Persistent use of De Witt's Antacid Powder regulates the system so that you can digest your food without distress. There is no excess acidity and your pains vanish.

Of all Chemists, price 1/6. Double size 2/6.

DE WITT'S ANTACID POWDER

